





GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01741 2666

GENEALOGY

977.2

IN2471

1909



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center



# THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOL. V

MARCH, 1909

No. 1

720

## VINCENNES' FIRST CITY GOVERNMENT.

[The following document sent in from Vincennes by Mr. Logan Esarey is of interest not only as a record of one of the earliest town organizations in Indiana, but for several specific points. It illustrates fully the form of town organization and methods of business. Members of the Board of Trustees absent from meetings seem to have been rigorously fined in amounts varying from twenty-five cents to a dollar. It is interesting also to notice that regulations concerning negro slaves were matters of importance in Vincennes.—EDITOR.]

### PROCEEDINGS OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE "BOROUGH OF VINCENNES" FROM AND AFTER 1ST MONDAY IN FEBRUARY, 1815.

1st Monday in February 1815.

A GREEABLY to a charter passed and approved 6th Sept. 1814 by the Legislature of Indiana, for incorporating the "Borough of Vincennes &c and in consequence of an advertisement appearing in the "Western Sun" for an election to take place at the Court-house on the above mentioned day to elect nine fit persons to act as trustees for twelve months in said Borough, the Citizens met as aforesaid, and appointed F. Graeter & Joseph Oneille to act as Judges and James G. Read & David Ruby to act as Clerks to Sd. Election. When after being duly sworn to swear &c proceeded to the election. When upon counting the ballots (the poles being closed at 4 O'Clock P. M.) the following persons were elected as follows—Jacob Kuykendall, John D. Hay, Samuel Thorn, Henry Ruble, Christian Graeter, Elias McNamee, Benj. I. Harrison, Mark Barnett & Wilson Lagow. & whereupon, each of the Sd. Trustees, recd. the following certificate.

We the undersigned, after being duly sworn, as Judges do certify that an Election held at the Court-house in the Borough of Vincennes, in Indiana Territory on the First Monday in February 1815, for the election of Trustees for said Borough agree-

able to an act of the Legislature of said Territory—apd. Sept. 6th 1814. The following Trustees were duly elected.

Wilson Lagow	Henry Ruble
Jacob Kuykendall	C. Graeter
J. D. Hay	Elias McNamee
Saml. Thorn	Benj. I. Harrison
Mark Barnette	

Jsh. Oneille      }  
F. Graeter      } Judges of the Election.

A Copy Test.

James G. Read	} Clerks
David Ruby	

The original of the foregoing is now filed in the hands of the clerk—as also a state of the poles, it being unnecessary to give them a place in this Journal—they are now ready for inspection—and also the Charter.

Vincennes I. T. Feby. 8th 1815.

A meeting of the Trustees (Wilson Lagow, excepted, he being absent) was this day attended by eight when the following Oath was administered

“You and each of you, do swear or affirm that you will diligently and faithfully discharge the duties of Trustees of the “Borough of Vincennes” according to the best of your understanding, so help you God.”

They then proceeded to business, Benj. I. Harrison was unanimously elected as Clerk to the board for the ensuing twelve months, and Jno. D. Hay was appointed to act as Chairman—Pro-tem, who was requested to take the Chair.

The Clerk (by request) of the Chairman, read the laws of the Corporation.

A motion was made & seconded that a Committee of Jacob Kuykendall, Christian Graeter, Benj. I. Harrison, E. McNamee, & Saml. Thorn be and they are hereby appointed, to draught Bye-laws, rules & regulations for the good government of this Town.

It was moved & seconded, that Jno. D. Hay is also to be one of the Committee.

A motion was made & seconded, that a Committee of Benj. I. Harrison & Henry Ruble be and are hereby appointed to draught Bye-laws, &c for the mode of transacting business by this board, & have it ready for next meeting.

A Committee of Benj. I Harrison and Christian Graeter were appointed to draught a subscription, for the purpose of raising funds for the purchase of ground to build a MARKET HOUSE on, and should said Committee get Two Hundred & fifty Dollars (or more) subscribed they are hereby empowered to purchase of Pierre Boneau & wife the Lot of ground opposite Christian Graeter's at Five Hundred Dollars, for the use of the Corporation—and make report at the next stated meeting.

This meeting is adjourned until Saturday 11th next at 3 O.C. P. M. 687353

B. I. HARRISON, Secretary. JNO. D. HAY, Chairman pro-tem.

Vincennes I. T. Feby. 11th 1815.

The board of trustees met according to adjournment.

The Committee of Benj. I. Harrison & Henry Ruble, made a report, as respects the Bye-laws of this Board, which were read and adopted as corrected.

A motion was made & seconded that the sum of two Dollars be allowed to Benj. I. Harrison for Books purchased for this Board; and he is hereby allowed the sum of Fifty cents for each meeting of the Trustees, for acting as Clerk.

It was moved & seconded that as Benja. I. Harrison & Christian Graeter had raised upward of \$250. by subscription they are hereby empowered by this board, to enter into writings with Pierre Boneau for the purchase of his Lot opposite Graeter's at the price agreed upon \$500. and make report at the next meeting. And that Jacob Kuykendall is appointed also to be one of this Committee.

This meeting is adjourned.

B. I. HARRISON, Secty. JNO. D. HAY Chm. pro-tem.

Vincennes March 27th 1815.

The Board of Trustees for the borough of Vincennes met at the request of the Chairman pro-tem, when present J. D. Hay

Chm. pro-tem, J. Kuykendall, E. McNamee, H. Ruble, Saml. Thorn, C. Graeter, B. I. Harrison Clk.

The board then proceeded to the Election of a Chairman, when Frederick Graeter Esqr. was declared unanimously elected.

He was then conducted to the chair there being no officer to be found to administer the Oath of Office, the Board adjourned to meet on Wednesday next at 9 O'Clock A. M.

B. I. HARRISON Clerk

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes March 29th "15

The Board of Trustees for the borough of Vincennes met according to adjournment, when present Fredk. Graeter Esq. Chm., Jacob Kuykendall, Jno. D. Hay, Mark Barnett, C. Graeter, E. McNamee, B. I. Harrison Clerk.

That as Mr. Chairman had been sworn in, it was moved and seconded that the Oath be recorded—as follows.

"Indiana Territory

"Knox County

"Be it remembered that on the 28th day of March, 1815 I administered to Mr. Frederick Graeter the Oath of chairman of "the Board of Trustees for the Town of Vincennes—In testimony "whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and date "above written

E. STOUT J. P. K. C. Seal.

It was moved and seconded that a committee of Jacob Kuykendall, J. D. Hay E. McNamee be and are hereby appointed to examine the situation of the Town Lots, &c and make report at the next meeting of this Board.

The object of the above motion is to have each and every one of sd. Town-Lots numbered, beginning at the upper or the lower end of said Town.

A motion was made & seconded that a committee of B. I. Harrison be appointed to write to Louisville for a Copy of the Bye-Laws of that place and make report at the next meeting of this Board.

Henry I. Mills was elected as Town Constable, by this Board for this term in office, viz. (until next February).

This board is now adjourned.

B. I. HARRISON Clerk

FREDK. GRAETER Chairman.

Vincennes I. T. May 3rd 1815.

The board of Trustees for the borough of Vincennes met this day, when present. Fredk. Graeter Esqr. Chm., Jacob Kuykendall, Jno. D. Hay, Christian Graeter, E. McNamee, Wilson Lago, Saml. Thorn, Henry Ruble, M. Barnett & B. I. Harrison Clk.

Wilson Lago being sworn in according to Law this day took his seat as one of this board.

The Committee appointed at the last meeting of this board of J. Kuykendall, J. D. Hay & E. McNamee made a report in part and are allowed a longer time to finish their undertaking.

The Committee of B. I. Harrison as also appointed at the last meeting made a report which was satisfactory.

It is ordered that a Committee of E. McNamee be appointed to draught the following bye laws and make report at the next meeting of this board viz.

A law imposing a tax on lots & other property within the borough of this Town, also, a law for the imposing of a Tax or fine on all free persons for drunkenness, running Horses, in the streets and other improper conduct. And also, a law for the punishment of negroes & servants for improper conduct. Lastly, a law imposing fines on owners or holders of Lots for suffering Nuisances to remain before their Lots to the injury of the Citizens.

Ordered, that Jno. D. Hay be and is considered as another of this Committee to the second Law.

Ordered, that the above Committee as soon as said Laws are drafted do call on the Chairman of this board & with him appoint an extra meeting and give notice thereof to the rest of the board.

Ordered, that a Committee of Saml. Thorn & Jno. D. Hay be appointed to contract for materials for the purpose of building a market house, of the following dimensions 16 by 48 feet, one story high, the pillows of Brick at equal distances of 8 ft. and to be covered with cypress shingles, & report of the expense to the next or future meeting of the Materials.

This meeting is now adjourned.

B. I. HARRISON Secty.

FREDK. GRAETER Chairman.

Vincennes May 13th 1815.

The Trustees for the "borough of Vincennes" met this day, when present, Fredk. Graeter, esqr. Chm., Henry Ruble, Mark Barnett, J. Kuykendall, C. Graeter, Saml. Thorn & B. I. Harrison Clk.

It is moved and seconded that as this meeting was called for the express purpose of attending to the Committee of E. McNamee & Jno. D. Hay (appointed at the last meeting) one of which being indisposed it is adjourned until Monday next at 9 O,Clock.

B. I. HARRISON Clerk

F. GRAETER Chairman.

The Board of Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this day according to adjournment being Monday 15th May 1815. when present Fredk. Graeter esqr. Chm., Jno. D. Hay, C. McNamee, C. Graeter, Wilson Lago, Henry Ruble, Saml. Thorn, Mark Barnett & B. I. Harrison Clk.

The Committee of E. McNamee appointed for the purpose of making laws, &c, do make the following report, which were passed after some amendments.

#### ORDINANCE, N. IV.

##### FOR LEVYING AND COLLECTING TAXES WITHIN THE BOROUGH OF VINCENNES.

Sec. 1st. Be it ordained by the Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes in Council assembled and it is hereby ordained that a Tax of one and a half per cent, per annum, be laid on the valuation of each and every lot, half and other less parts of Lots, within the same.

2nd. Be it further ordained That the valuation of lots shall be made and ascertained as herein after prescribed.

The assessor shall immediately after the first day of June and shall thereafter annually proceed to number the Town Lots on a general plat of the same, beginning on the River Wabash adjoining the Church Lands, and making two fair lists of the number of Lots and their owners names as far as it can be ascertained—one of which lists shall be deposited with the Clerk of the Board, and the other for his own use as collector.

3rd. And be it further ordained that

All Lots, the owners of which do not reside in this borough of Vincennes, as well as all those lots, whose owners are unknown, shall be marked and designated, as the lots of non-residents, and shall be subject to the same rates of Taxation, as the lots of resident Citizens of Vincennes, and the assessor shall to the best of his judgment, set down the valuation of each Lot opposite the owners name, where this can be ascertained, and where it cannot opposite to the number of such Lot. And be it further ordained that it shall be the duty of the assessor when assessing the Town Lots, to take a correct list of the names of all free male inhabitants, Twenty one years old and upwards, residing in the borough, and the Collector shall collect from each and every one of said inhabitants an head Tax of Fifty cents.

Sec. 4. And be it further ordained that

The Town Collector shall on the 1st day of July 1815 annually hereafter begin to demand and collect the aforesaid Taxes— And, if any Lot-Holder or Renter of a Lot, refuse or neglect to pay the amount of his, her or their taxes so demanded, the Collector shall proceed to levy an execution on the goods and chattels of the person so neglecting or refusing, and advertise said goods and chattels, in three of the most public places for twenty days previous to the sale thereof.—

5th. And be it further ordained, that,

Where no personal property can be found whereon to levy for said taxes, it shall be the duty of the Collector, to levy and collect the Tax so in arrears by sale, at the Court House in said borough of the Lot or Lots, for which the Tax shall be in arrear, or so much thereof, as will bring the tax due thereon, to be laid out in the form of a square or Parallelogram in some corner of said lot, to be designated by the Collector at the time of sale.

6th And further ordained be it, that it shall be the duty of the Collector, to give notice of the time & place of the sale of Lots, for the Non-payment of the Taxes due thereon by advertising the same for Twenty days previous to the sale, in some public Newspaper printed in the borough, if one should be printed therein at the time, and if not by Manuscript advertisements, at three of the most public places in the Borough.

7th And be it further ordained that it shall be the duty of the Collector, to give notice to one of the Justices, assigned to keep the peace in the said borough, to attend the sale of Lots for the Non-payment of Taxes and it shall be the duty of said Justices, to superintend said sales and prevent any fraud or collusion in the same. And the said Justices shall receive One Dollar and fifty cents for each days attendance, to be levied on the Lots sold.

And be it further ordained that

No Collector shall directly or indirectly purchase any Lots sold by him for Taxes due thereon, under the penalty of One Hundred Dollars, to be recovered for the use of the Borough— And the Collector shall within Ten days after the sale of any Lot or Lots make returns thereof to the Clerk of the Board who shall record the same in which return the Collector shall particularly state the Lot or Lots sold, and to whom, with the numbers of sd. Lots and the owners names, and that of the Justice who attended, and the expense of the sale.

Sec. 8 And be it further ordained, That it shall be the duty of the Collector, to give the purchaser a Deed for any Lots by him sold for the Non-payment of Taxes, which Deed shall be witnessed by the Justice attending such sales, and shall be made out in the names and form prescribed by the law of this Territory, in such cases made and provided.

9th And, be it further ordained, That in cases where the name of the Owner or Owners of Lots, cannot be ascertained, it shall be lawful for the assessor to assess the Lots without prefixing the owners names, but, he shall clearly designate the number of such Lots, and the street or streets by which each Lots are bounded, and the Collector shall in like manner when making his Deed to the purchasers, designate and describe the Lot, by giving the owner's name if it can be ascertained—and if otherwise, its number in the general platte of the Town with the street or streets by which it is bounded.—

And be it further ordained that, in all cases of the sale of Lots, or part of Lots for the Non-payment of Taxes due thereon to the Borough, all the Title which any person or persons had, or could have to said Lots or parts of Lots at the time of such sale, shall

be absolutely transferred to the purchaser by the Deed of the Collector, subject however, to be redeemed within One year after the sd. sale, agreeably to an act of the Territorial—Legislature “Entitled, an act to allow owners of Town Lots, to redeem the “same when they shall be sold for Taxes—And be it further ordained, that Any person wanting to redeem any Lot sold for Taxes shall pay the purchaser, the amount of the Tax and Costs together with one hundred p. Centum thereon; and shall have such redemption entered on the Books of the Board, by the Clerk of the same, which shall be a release of all claim of the purchaser.

10th And, be it further ordained, That the Collector shall be bound to pay over to the Treasurer, once every week— all monies by him received or collected for the Borough.

And be it further ordained that the fees afterwards to be allowed to him by the board shall be the same as are allowed by the Laws of this Territory to the County-Sheriff or Collector for the collection of Taxes—And, the Fees of the Assessor shall be the same as are allowed by Laws of the Territory to County or Township—Assessors or Listers.

11th And be it further ordained, that The Assessors and Collectors shall take the following Oaths previous to entering on the Duties of their respective offices—To wit.

#### ASSESSORS OATH

I A. B. do solemnly swear that I will truly & without partiality or prejudice, to the best of my abilities estimate and assess the value of all the Lots in the borough of Vincennes—and, that I will faithfully discharge all of the duties prescribed to me as assessor, by the ordinance of the Board of Trustees—So help me GOD.

#### COLLECTOR'S OATH.

I A. B. do solemnly swear that I will faithfully discharge all the duties enjoined on me as collector, by the ordinance for levying & collecting Taxes to the best of my knowledge and abilities —So help me GOD.

## N. III. ORDINANCE, RESPECTING NUISANCES.

SEC Ist BE IT ORDAINED BY THE TRUSTEES OF THE BOROUGH OF VINCENNES, and it is hereby ordained that a fine not exceeding Five Dollars nor less than three be imposed on any person or persons who shall, cast any dead carcass, garbage, nauseous liquors or other offensive matter on any street, lane, or alley, or on any Lot within the limits of this Borough, or so near thereto as to annoy the inhabitants in the neighborhood thereof.

Sec. II And be it further ordained, That if any person shall place any barrels, boxes, Crates, any firewood, or timber of any kind, any Brick, stone or earth in the streets so as to obstruct the free passage thereof, and suffer the same so to remain for 10 hours, every person or persons so offending shall pay for every such offence the sum of two dollars.

Sec. 3 And be it further ordained, that it shall be the duty of the street Commissioners to remove, or cause to be removed all nuisances from the streets, it shall be their duty to give such persons so causing the nuisance, or person or persons owning such Lot or Lots whereon such nuisance may be found or facing the streets where such nuisance or Obstruction may have been thrown, notice to remove the same: and if the person so notified shall neglect or refuse to remove or cause to be removed such nuisance or obstruction in 24 hours after such notice then the street Commissioners shall direct the Town Constable to have the same removed at the expense of the person, or persons neglecting, or refusing, which expense and costs of suit, shall be reasonable before any Justice of the peace in said Borough.

## AN ORDINANCE RESPECTING FINE AND PROSECUTION.

And be it ordained by the trustees of the borough of Vincennes in Council assembled & it has hereby ordained That it shall in all cases, be the duty of any officer, or other person prosecuting or informing against any person for Offences committed against any of the ordinances of this Borough to do the same within ten days after the Commission of such Offence or Offences.—

Sec. 7 And be it further ordained, That in all cases where fines are assessed, and the person, or persons fined shall neglect

or refuse to pay such forfeitures, or goods and chattels whereon to levy the same by distress, cannot be found such person or persons shall be committed to the county jail until they pay or give satisfactory security to pay the same.

This ordinance to have effect from & after the passage thereof.

FR. GRAETER Chm. B. T.

B. I. HARRISON C. B. T.

### NO. I.

#### ORDINANCE TO PROVIDE FOR THE LEGAL PROMULGATION OF THE ORDINANCES PASSED BY THE TRUSTEES OF THE BOROUGHS OF VINCENNES.

Sec. I Be it ordained and enacted, by the Trustees in Council assembled, of the Borough of Vincennes. "That it shall hereafter be the duty of the Town Clerk after the passage of any ordinance to cause copies of the same to be put up at three of the most public places of the said Borough, and immediately after putting up the three said Copies of the ordinances, to make out an affidavit stating that he had discharged that duty agreeably to the provisions of the sixth Section of the Act of Assembly of this Territory, entitled "An Act to incorporate the Borough of Vincennes passed the 6th September 1814—a Copy of which affidavit shall be deposited with and filed by the Officer administering the Oath, and another copy placed on the minutes of the proceedings of the Council, which said affidavit so as aforesaid filed, shall be held and taken to be at all times as full and sufficient evidence of the promulgation of the ordinances of the corporation of the Borough of Vincennes agreeably to the provisions of the before recited act.

This ordinance to take effect upon and after the passage thereof.

FR. GRAETER Chm. B. T.

B. I. HARRISON Clk.

### NO. II

#### ORDINANCE REGULATING SERVANTS AND PEOPLE OF COLOR.

Sec. 1 Be it ordained by the Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes in Council assembled, and it is hereby ordained—That If any slave or servant, shall be found within the Borough (whose Master employer or owner, lives out of the bounds of this Cor-

poration) without a pass, or some letter or token whereby it may appear, that he or she is proceeding by authority from his or her Master employer or owner, it shall and may be lawfull for any person to apprehend and carry him or her before a Justice of the peace to be by his order punished with stripes not exceeding 35.

Sec. 2 And be it further ordained—That all Riots, routs, unlawfull assemblies, and seditious speeches by any slave or slaves, servant or servants, or free people of color, within the bounds of this borough shall be punished with stripes at the discretion of a Justice of the peace.

This ordinance to have effect from and after the passage thereof.

Attest      B. I. HARRISON Clk      FR. GRAETER Chm. B. T.  
Adjourned until 2 OClock P. M.

NO. V.

#### ORDINANCE

AN ORDINANCE to prevent riots in the streets or in public houses and prohibiting the galloping of horses &c.

Sec. 1. Be it ordained by the Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes in Council assembled, and it is hereby ordained, That if any person of the age of sixteen years and upwards, shall be found in the streets or in any public house of entertainment within this Borough, Intoxicated and making or exciting any noise contention or disturbance, it shall be lawful for any Justice of the peace on complaint or view thereof to cause such person, or persons to pay a fine of Two dollars with costs of prosecution for every such offence.

Sec. 2. And be it further ordained, That if any person or persons shall gallop, any Horse, Mare or gelding in any street within this Borough, every person so offending, shall on conviction thereof before any Justice of the peace forfeit and pay the sum of Five dollars with costs. The above ordinance to have effect from and after the passage thereof.

Enacted into an ordinance 15 May 1815.

FR. GRAETER Chm. B. T.  
B. I. HARRISON Clk.

Vincennes May 31 1815.

The Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this day at 2 O'Clock, P. M. when present Frederick Graeter Chairman, B. I. Harrison Clerk, E. McNamee, Ch. Graeter, H. Ruble, J. D. Hay, W. Lago, S. Thorn, Mark Barnett.

Henry I. Mills being this day sworn in the Office of Town Constable for the Borough of Vincennes agreeable to Law, ordered that it be entered on the books of said Borough.

Ordered that the Clerk of this board do make the following alterations, or amendments to the following Sections

John Bruner and John Bailey having been sworn in according to Law as street Commissioners, ordered that it be entered upon the books of the Trustees of the Borough.

Ordered, That Christian Graeter be considered as another of the Committee with Saml. Thorn and John D. Hay (as appointed at a former meeting) to furnish materials for the Market House, and to have them ready by the 15th June next.

Ordered, That Ch. Graeter be appointed as a Committee to have the fences of Doct. Kuykendall and Geo. Wallace removed for the market square, to be built upon, which ground was given by said Gentlemen for the use of said market square, and to be removed before the 15th June next.

It is moved and seconded that E. McNamee and B. I. Harrison be appointed as a Committee to have the Corporation Laws &c printed.

This meeting is now adjourned.

B. I. HARRISON Clk.

Borough of Vincennes June 19th 1815.

The board of Trustees met, with present Frederick Graeter, Chairman, Wilson Lago, M. Barnett, S. Thorn, E. McNamee, H. Ruble, C. Graeter, and J. D. Hay.

Ordered, that J. D. Hay be appointed as Clerk pro Tem.

On motion ordered, That E. McNamee and Fredk. Graeter Esqr. be a Committee to revise and amend the ordinances respecting Sabbath breaking and Taxation, and that they report to the next meeting, and that the said Committee report any amendments which to them may appear necessary in the ordinances generally.

Ordered that Joseph Oneille be appointed as Assessor for the Borough of Vincennes, and that he shall take an oath faithfully to discharge the duties of said Office according to the ordinance of the board of Trustees.

Adjourned until Friday morning next at 9 O,Clock.

B. I. HARRISON Clerk

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes June 23rd 1815.

The Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this day, when present Fredk. Graeter, Chairman, B. I. Harrison, J. D. Hay, Ch. Graeter, E. McNamee, H. Ruble, W. Lagow.

It is moved and seconded that as Mr. Chairman was appointed at the last meeting as one of a Committee, that Wilson Lago take the chair.

The Committee of E. McNamee and F. Graeter Esqr. as appointed at the last meeting made the following reports respecting amendments, alterations, repealing &c of the ordinances passed by this board as follows,

It is ordered that E. McNamee and F. Graeter is considered as being continued as a committee already appointed for at the last meeting.

Resolved that B. I. Harrison and H. Ruble as a Committee authorised to borrow a sum not exceeding \$400. on the credit of the Borough of Vincennes and that the Trustees do bind themselves and their Successors in Office to repay such sums, so borrowed within twelve months therafter, or, so much sooner as funds come into their hands.

## NO. VII

AN ORDINANCE to prevent the storing of Gunpowder, and of shooting any fire Arms within the limits of the Borough Vincennes.

WHEREAS, the keeping of large quantities of gunpowder in Stores and private houses within the limits of this Borough, is pregnant with the most calamitous consequences to the lives and property of its inhabitants whom an accidental fire may plunge at once into irretrievable ruin, And whereas such imprudent and inhuman, if not criminal practice, hitherto unrestrained, ought to

be effectually checked before the misfortunes it is calculated to produce may take place.

THEREFORE,

Sec. 1. Be it ordained and enacted by the Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes in Council Assembled, and it is hereby ordained That a fine not exceeding Twenty dollars nor less than Ten dollars with costs of prosecution, be imposed on any person, who shall keep in any house, shop, cellar, Store or other place any greater quantity of Gunpowder than Twenty pounds.

Sec. 2. And be it further ordained That a fine of Five dollars with costs of prosecution be imposed on any person who shall at any time discharge any fire Arms within the limits of this Borough.

Sec. 3. And be it further ordained, That this ordinance shall take effect and be in full force from and after the passage thereof

FR. GRAETER Chm. B. T.

NO. IX

AN ORDINANCE respecting the warrant of the Justice of the peace to be issued against offenders of the ordinances of the Trustees of this Borough, and to regulate the amount of fees Chargeable by the said Officers.

Sec. 1 Be it ordained and enacted by the Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes in Council Assembled, and it is hereby ordained That, the following form of warranty, shall be used by the Justice of the peace.

KNOX COUNTY SCT.

The Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes in said County, To the Town Constable of the same, GREETING.

WHEREAS Complaint hath been made before me the Subscriber one of the justices of the peace, in and of the said County, upon the oath of A. B. of —— as the case may be —— that C. D. did on the —— (stating the Offence) contrary to the ordinances of the said Trustees, THESE are therefore in the name of the said Trustees, to will and require you to give notice to the above C. D. to appear before me tomorrow by 10 O,Clock (or

forthwith to answer the above complaint, and to be further dealt withal, according to Law.

Given under my hand this —— day of —— A. D.

Sec. 2. And be it further Ordained That, the fees to be charged by the Justice of the peace, so acting in the name of the said Trustees, shall be the same as are, or may be at any future time established by law, to be chargeable by the said Justices of the peace within this Territory; and that the Constable shall be entitled to the same fees as are, or may be allowed by law to Constables within the same.

Sec. 4. And be it further ordained THAT, this ordinance shall take effect, and be in force from and after the passage thereof.

FR. GRAETER Chm. B. T.

Attest B. I. HARRISON Clk.

Vincennes I. T. June 30th 1815.

The Trustees for the "Borough of Vincennes" met this day, when present Fredk. Graeter Esqr., E. McNamee, C. Graeter, J. D. Hay, Saml. Thorn, Henry Ruble, Wilson Lago, & B. I. Harrison Clk.

B. I. Harrison as one of the Committee appointed at the last meeting, for the purpose of raising a loan of \$400 for the building of a Market-house by subscription, reported he had nearly raised that amt.

Ordered that M. Barnett be fined Fifty cents for his non attendance at the last meeting of this Board, according to the Bye-laws.

Ordered that Seneca Almy be appointed as an additional Town Constable for this Board.

B. I. Harrison resigned his office as clerk to this Board, which was accepted.

Homer Johnston was then elected in his stead, to fill the vacancy.

Resolved that the following additional rule be made to the Bye-laws for the Government of this Board.

That the Board hereafter will receive no communication from any Citizen or Citizens, person or persons unless the same is committed to writing.

This meeting is now adjourned until Friday next, 7th July and meet every Friday following, until ordered otherwise, at 9 O. C. in the morning.

B. I. HARRISON Clerk

F. GRAETER Chairman.

Friday July 14th, 1815.

The Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this day, when present Fredk. Graeter Esqr. Chm., Wilson Lago, C. Graeter, Saml. Thorn, Henry Ruble, B. I. Harrison, Clk.

Ordered that Mark Barnett, be fined the sum of one Dollar, for his non attendance at the last meeting.

There appearing no farther business before the Board, it is now adjourned until Friday next at 9 O,Clock.

B. I. HARRISON Clk.

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes I. T. July 28th 1815.

The Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this day, when present Fredk. Graeter esqr. Chm., Wilson Lago, C. Graeter, H. Ruble, S. Thorn, E. McNamee, B. I. Harrison Clk.

It is ordered that B. I. Harrison be appointed as Treasurer to this Board for their time in office, and that he gives the necessary security according to Law.

Ordered that Doct. Kuykendall be considered as another added to the committee for attending to the building of the Market-house.

Resolved that all committees appointed by this board whose duty it has been or may be to contract debts on behalf & for the use of said shall present to the board the accounts of the persons with whom they have contracted in order that such accts. may be adjusted by the sd. board in sessions.

Ordered E. McNamee & Fredk. Graeter be a Committee to draught Laws for the Market-house and make report at a future meeting.

Resolved that the Treasurer of the board of Trustees of this Borough be & he is hereby required to pay out of any monies in his hands belonging to the Borough of Vincennes any account or order passed in the Board of Trustees & signed by the Chairman of the same & he is in no other case to pay out any money for or belonging to said Borough.

Resolved further, that it shall be his duty to keep a fair account of all monies by him recd. for sd. Borough as well as all monies due to or from sd. Borough—& that he be obliged to render an acct. of sd. monies when required thereto.

Ordered that E. McNamee be fined the sum of fifty cents, for his non attendance at the last meeting.

This meeting is now adjourned until Friday next at 9 O. C.

B. I. HARRISON Clk.

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes I. T. August 4th, 1815

The Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this dat, when present Fredk. Graeter esq. Chm., Elias McNamee, Saml. Thorn, C. Graeter, Henry Ruble, Mark. Barnett, J. Kuykendall, B. I. Harrison Clk.

Fredk. Graeter esqr. having been appointed at the last meeting one of a committee and wishing to make report in part, resigned his Chair until that business was finished, therefore ordered, that J. Kuykendall take the chair as Chairman pro-tem.

Ordered that Mark Barnett be a committee to arrange with Will Lindsay the acct. presented to this board for brick-work done to the Market-house by sd. Lindsay and make a report at the next meeting.

as the Treasurer reported that he had collected from the different persons a loan subscribed by them for the purpose of Building the Market-house, therefore, Ordered That the following accts. do pass this board and the Treasurer be instructed to pay them

To Benja. Beckes (for brick).....	\$40.00
“ Will Millikan (hauling same).....	6.25
“ Will Hendrix (one day's work).....	.75
“ Thos. Bennett hauling 2400 brick.....	12.00
“ Jas. White ditto 2400 do.....	12.00
“ C. Graeter hauling 6 loads sand.....	.75
“ Saml. Thorn sundries .....	2.37½
“ Charles McClure counting brick.....	1.50

---

Amtg. to .....\$75.62½

Ordered that as Seneca Almy was elected by this Board as Town Constable some meetings since & having taken the necessary oath that it be admitted to record as follows—

## INDIANA TERRITORY

## BOROUGH OF VINCENNES

Be it known that on this day the 30th June 1815 I administered to Seneca Almy the oath of Town Constable of the board of Trustees for the borough of Vincennes conformably to order. In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my seal the day and year above written.

To the Clerk B. I. Harrison

F. GRAETER J. P. K. C.

esqr. of the Board of Trustees—Vincennes.

Ordered still farther, That as Benja. I. Harrison resigned his place one or two meetings since as Clerk to this board, and Homer Johnston elected in his stead, and he having refused to accept of sd. appointment, it is considered that sd. Harrison do keep the Clerkship, as it was understood so at the time of his resignation.

This meeting is now adjourned until Friday next at 9 O'C.

B. I. HARRISON Clk

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes I. T. Aug. 11th 1815.

The Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this day when present F. Graeter esqr. Chm., M. Barnett, S. Thorn, C. Graeter, H. Ruble, B. I. Harrison Clk.

The Committee of M. Barnett appointed at the last meeting of the Board, to arrange with Will Lindsay the amt. and inquire into his work done to the Market-house, reported that Mr. Lindsay would agree that he had put up about 6900 brick for which he would take \$30 but not less.

Ordered, that Wilson Lago be fined the sum of one Dollar, for his non attendance at the last meeting of this Board.

Ordered that as B. I. Harrison had been elected as Treasurer of this Board for their time in office and having given bond with E. McNamee as security for his good performance & taken the necessary Oath, that it be admitted to record, as follows,

"Know all men by these presents, that we B. I. Harrison and "Elias McNamee, both of Vincennes of the County of Knox and "Indiana Territory, are held and firmly bound unto the board of "Trustees of the borough of Vincennes & county aforesaid, in "the just & full sum of Five Hundred Dollars, of good and law- "ful money of the United States, to be paid to the said Board of "Trustees as aforesaid, or their successors in office; for which "payment to be well and truly made we bind ourselves and each "of us by himself for and in the whole, our heirs, Executors, and "Administrators and each, jointly & severally firmly by these "presents—sealed with our seals, and dated at Vincennes, this "Ninth day of August in the year of OUR LORD, one thousand "eight hundred and fifteen.

The condition of the above obligation is such, that, whereas the above bounden B. I. Harrison has this day been appointed by the aforesaid Board of Trustees, a Treasurer of the Treasury of the Borough of Vincennes in said County — Now, if the said B. I. Harrison shall and does well and truly execute and discharge the duties of his office, enjoined upon him by the sd. Board of Trustees, as such Treasurer, then the foregoing obligation to be void, or else, to remain in full force and virtue—

Sealed and delivered in presence of F. Graeter.

B. I. HARRISON	Seal
E. McNAMEE	Seal

#### Indiana Territory Knox County

Be it known that on the ninth day of August one thousand eight hundred & fifteen, I administered to B. I. Harrison, the oath of Treasurer of the Board of Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes—in testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand & seal, the day and year above written.

F. GRAETER J. P. K. C.

This meeting is now adjourned until Friday next at 9 O.C.

B. I. HARRISON Clk

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes I. T. Augt. 18th 1815.

The Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this day, when present, F. Graeter esqr. Chm., E. McNamee, H. Ruble, M. Barnett, C. Graeter, W. Lago, J. Kuykendall, B. I. Harrison Clk.

Ordered that the acct. as presented to this Board in favor of Will Lindsay for Brick work done to the Market-house of Thirty dollars, be rejected and in lieu thereof, the Treasurer is ordered to pay him Twenty five Dollars, out of the Treasury not otherwise appropriated.

Ordered that the committee respecting the Market-house, do give the necessary instructions for the building and completing sd. House.

This meeting is now adjourned until Friday next at 9 O. C. in the morning.

B. I. HARRISON Clk

F. GRAETER Chm.

Friday, Augt. 25th 1815

The Trustees of the "Borough of Vincennes" met this day when present Wilson Lago Chm. pro-tem, C. Graeter, J. Kuykendall, Saml. Thorn, B. I. Harrison Clk.

It is ordered that the meeting of every Friday be dispensed with, until further orders.

This meeting is now adjourned.

B. I. HARRISON Clk.

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes I. T. Nov. 27th 1815

The Trustees of the "Borough of Vincennes" met this day when present Fredk. Graeter esqr. Chm., Jno. D. Hay, C. Graeter, H. Ruble, S. Thorn, M. Barnett, E. McNamee, B. I. Harrison Clk.

Two Petitions which were addressed to the Legislature of the Territory were read by the Clerk, one of which were to be signed by the members of this board & the other by Citizens of the Borough, each of which passed & a Committee of Jno. D. Hay & C. Graeter were appointed to hand the one for the Citizens to sign.

It was ordered that M. Barnett be fined Twenty five cents for non attendance at the last meeting of this Board.

It is ordered that the Committee appointed to the building &c of the Market-house do take particular care of all remaining materials and make sale of them.

This meeting is now adjourned until the last monday in Dec. next.

F. GRAETER, Chm.

## Vincennes I. T. Jany. 17th 1816

The Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes met this day when present Fredk. Graeter Esqr. Chm., E. McNamee, S. Thorn, C. Graeter, B. I. Harrison Clk.

It was moved and seconded that Wilson Lago be fined the sum of One Dollar for his non attendance at the last meeting of this Board.

After due consideration, the Board made the following resolution, "resolved unanimously that a Memorial which has been first & secondly read (directed to Congress praying for the disposal of the Common & Title Lots in the Borough) be immediately enclosed and sent on to Congress for their consideration & Disposal.

There appearing no farther business before the Board, it is ordered that this meeting is now adjourned until Saturday next at 6 O'Clock.

B. I. HARRISON, Clk.

F. GRAETER, Chm.

## Vincennes I. T. Jany. 22nd 1816

The Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes met this day, when present Fredk. Graeter Esqr. Chm., E. McNamee, J. Kuykendall, C. Graeter, B. I. Harrison Clk.

It is moved and seconded that Wilson Lago, be fined one Dollar for his non attendance at the last meeting of this Board.

It is ordered that the Clerk of this Board do cause to be stuck up three copies of advertisements (one in each ward) for the purpose of having an Election of Nine Trustees, to take place 1st Monday in February next, and to have also a Copy of the same inserted in the Western Sun of this Town.

This meeting is now adjourned.

B. I. HARRISON Clk.

F. GRAETER, Chm.

## Vincennes I. T. Feby. 3rd 1816

The Trustees of the "Borough of Vincennes" met this day when present Fredk. Graeter esqr. Chm., C. Graeter, Saml. Thorn, Henry Ruble, J. Kuykendall, J. D. Hay, M. Barnett, Wilson Lago, B. I. Harrison Clk.

It is ordered, that one of the fines as appears on record against

Wilson Lago for non attendance at this Board, be remitted, and that a credit be entered to his acct. accordingly for the amt. say one Dollar.

It is ordered that the following accounts be allowed, and be paid out of the first monies collected, not otherwise appropriated

No. 1	John D. Hay (this is not due until Augt. next) . . . . .	\$76.62½
" 2	Jacob Kuykendall (for lime & plank) . . . . .	11.05
" 3	Jack McClure (for plank) . . . . .	25.00
" 4	James McClure (for work done) . . . . .	38.59
" 5	Saml. Emmerson (for timber) . . . . .	46.38
" 6	B. I. Harrison (as Clerk) . . . . .	37.93¾
" 7	" " same (as Treasurer) . . . . .	29.96¼
" 8	Jno. B. Driemen (for scantling) . . . . .	43.28
" 9	Christian Graeter (Candles &c) . . . . .	3.50
" 10	Will L. Coleman (Nails) . . . . .	1.87½

This meeting is now adjourned.

B. I. HARRISON Clerk.

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes Feby. 15th 1816

Agreeably to Notices Received by the members, from the Judges of an Election held at the Court House in the Borough—on Monday the 5th Inst. for the purpose of Electing Nine Trustees for Said Borough the following Members met & took the oath of office: Fredk. Graeter, Chas. Smith, E. Stout, J. D. Hay, Jno. Ewing, E. McNamee, M. Barnett & O. Reiley.

Fredk. Graeter was then elected Chairman Pro-Tem.—& J. D. Hay Clerk pro Tem—

Ordered That Chs. Smith be a Committee to direct the former Clerk of the Board, to deposit the Books & papers belonging to the Corporation, with the Board at the next meeting.—

Ordered That Owen Reiley be a Committee to contract for the printing of the Act Incorporating this Borough & the supplement thereto—

Ordered that John Ewing be a Committee to enquire for a suitable place for the Board to hold their Meetings & that he report to the next Meeting of the Board—

Adjourned until Friday next at 2 p. m.

J. D. HAY Clk P. tem F. GRAETER Chmn pro tempore

Vincennes 23rd Feby. 1816

This Board met agreeably to adjournment when present—  
F. Graeter Chm. P. T., E. McNamee, C. Smith, J. Ewing, O. Reiley, M. Barnett & J. D. Hay.

Ambrose Mallett appeared & took the oath of Office.

The Committee of C. Smith reported, that he had discharged the duty to which he was appointed on the 15th Inst.

The Committee of Owen Reiley reported, that he had waited upon the Printer but as the Number of Copies to be printed was not named he was not enabled to make a Contract.

The Committee of John Ewing reported that he had attended to his duties, that Peter Jones & M. Barnett had each offered the use of a Room gratis, for the accommodation of the Board—& that C. Graeter offered to furnish a Room for twenty-five cents each meeting:—

Ordered that the Board hold its next meeting at the House of M. Barnett—

Ordered that the Books & papers of the Board, now delivered by the former Clerk, be received & kept by the Clerk P. tem. of the Board.

Ordered that twenty copies of the Charter & supplement there-to be printed—

Ordered that a Committee be appointed to examine the Minutes & papers of the former Board & report thereon & that J. Ewing & E. McNamee be that Committee.

Ordered, That C. Smith, O. Reiley & E. McNamee be a Committee to inquire into the legal Qualifications of the Members of this Board—

Adjourned until Wednesday week at 2 P. M.

J. D. HAY Clk. P. tem.

F. GRAETER Chm. p. t.

Vincennes April 22nd 1816.

The Board met agreeably to public notice set up When Present—E. Stout, E. McNamee, J. Ewing, M. Barnett & J. D. Hay.

It was moved & seconded that E. Stout should take the Chair which being carried, was complied with—

John Ewing of the Committee to examine the Minutes & papers of the former Board—

Reported in part as follows

Bye Laws for the guidance and government of the Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes—

First, The Chairman shall call to order at the hour to which the Board may have adjourned the preceeding meeting or within half an hour after and if a majority appear, the journal of the last meeting shall be read—

Second, The Chairman shall appoint all committees subject only to addition by motion of any member, when seconded—

Third, Questions, after debate shall be put by the Chairman in the following words, to wit. "All you who are of opinion &c say aye, all of the contrary opinion say no"—

Fourth, When a division be called for those in the affirmative will first rise, and afterwards those in the negative, after which the Chairman will state the decision—

Fifth, When any member is about to speak or deliver any matter to the Board, he shall rise and respectfully address Mr. Chairman—

Sixth, When two or more members rise at once, the Chair shall decide who is to proceed—

Seventh, No member shall speak more than twice to the same question or on the same subject during one sitting unless it be avowedly to explain what he may have said—

Eighth. No member shall vote on any question in the decision of which he is particularly interested but except in such cases, all members shall vote if not excused by the Chair.

Ninth. When a motion be made and seconded, it shall be stated or read by the Chair and is then deemed in possession of the Board, but may be withdrawn by the mover at any time before decision.

Tenth. When a question is under debate no motion shall be received except to amend or adjourn.

Eleventh, Any member may require a division of the question before the Board when its sense will clearly admit of it.

Twelfth. When any two members shall require the yeas & nays, the votes shall be entered on the minutes & the members names called alphabetically.

Thirteenth. Every motion must be reduced to writing if the Chairman or any member of the Board require it—

Fourteenth. If any member in speaking or otherwise transgress these rules, the Chairman shall or any Trustee may call him to order, when he shall immediately sit down until permitted to explain, and if in the opinion of the Chair the offence be flagrant he shall be subject to censure and to fine, two thirds of the members concurring.

15. No member shall name another who is present in debate.

16. For non attendance at special or stated meetings after due notice, it shall be at the discretion of the Board, after hearing the member in excuse to exact a fine not exceeding two dollars nor less than fifty Cents—

17. Every motion offered, may by vote, be laid over until the next succeeding meeting after its presentation.

18. The Citizens who may visit the Chamber occupied by the Trustees while in session, must not be permitted to speak or in any respect interfere with the members or the business with which they may be occupied—

19. No communication shall be received by the Board from any Citizen or Citizens unless it be presented by a trustee in meeting.

20. Members are bound to attend to the duties assigned them when absent, after being notified thereof—

Ordered that the foregoing report be received & concurred in—

Ordered that Charles Smith & J. D. Hay be a Committee to obtain a Copy or Copies of former Surveys made of this town with all other information which they can obtain on the subject for the use of this Board—

Adjourned to meet at the Court House on Wednesday 1st May next at 3 O'Clock P. M..

J. D. HAY Clk P. tem.

E. STOUT Chm. P. tem.

**CONVEYANCE OF NEGROS IN THE POSEY ESTATE.**

[Document in the Lasselle Collection recently secured by the State Library. For the will of Thomas Posey, mentioning these slaves, see Indiana Quarterly Magazine of History, Vol. IV, No. 1, page 9.]

**K**NOW all men by these presents that I Thomas Posey executor of the late Govr. Thomas Posey of the County of Harrison and State of Indiana for and in consideration of the Sum of seven hundred dollars paid as follows (to wit) three hundred and fifty dollars paid the first of June next and three hundred and fifty dollars paid the 17th day of October 1818, the receipt of the above sums in manner above stated the said Thomas Posey doth hereby acknowledge, Hath granted bargained and sold and by these presents do grant bargain and sell unto the said Hyacinthe Laselle his executors, administrators and assigns—a negro man named Charles and a negro woman named Betsy for the term of eight years from the 17th day of April 1818, Then to be completed and ended, which said negrows was indentured to Govr. Thomas Posey of the County of the name and State aforesaid, the said Laselle to have and to hold the said negrows Charles & Betsy for the said term of eight years from the 17th day of April 1818, until the said term of time shall be fully compleated. And the said Thomas Posey executor as aforesaid, doth hereby relinquish to the said Hyacinthe Laselle, the said negroes and all claim or claims to the services of the said negroes Charles and betsy for and during the term last aforesaid. And the said Thomas Posey Executor as aforesaid doth hereby warrant and defend the said negroes Charles and Betsey for and during the term aforesaid against the claim or claims of himself, or the heirs of the late Governor Thomas Posey or any person's claiming under him or them, to the said Hyacinthe Laselle & his heirs & assigns. In witness whereof I the said Thomas Posey Executor as aforesaid have hereunto set my hand & seal this seventeenth day of April 1818.

THOMAS POSEY seal

*Done in the presence of (illegible), N. Huntington.*

## EARLY HISTORY OF PRESBYTERIANISM IN THE WHITEWATER VALLEY.

*BY REV. L. D. POTTER, ABOUT 1855*

[A paper written about 1855 by the Rev. L. D. Potter, an early Presbyterian minister in the Whitewater Valley, and for a long time President of Glendale Female College, Glendale, O. This account is an excellent supplement for the ground it covers to H. A. Edson's Early Indiana Presbyterianism, and valuable in the study of Indiana church history, a rather neglected field in most histories of the State. For the manuscript we are indebted to Mr. Harry M. Stoops, of Brookville.]

IT is proposed in this brief record to preserve some reminiscences of the efforts, successful and unsuccessful, to plant a Presbyterian Church in Brookville, and to rescue from oblivion, before it is too late, some facts which may be of interest, not only to us but to those who come after us. It is hoped that additions may hereafter be made to these scattered fragments of history and that our efforts in this respect may stimulate others to carry forward the work thus commenced.

The town of Brookville being laid out in that narrow strip of country known as "the first purchase," began to have a "local habitation and a name" in the earliest records of the territory lying west of the State of Ohio. The first settlement in this vicinity was made about the year 1800, after which time the tide of emigration seems to have increased for several years. Brookville having been early selected by the United States Government as a paying station for the American Indians, increased rapidly in population from 1810 to 1816, when the territory became a State, at which time it is supposed the number of inhabitants was nearly as great as it is now.

After the second purchase of land was made, and especially after the complete division of the country into counties, a large number from the town and vicinity moved away into the newer portions of the State. Among these were several who afterward rose to distinction as professional men and politicians.

After this the population decreased, owing to the fact above stated and to the extensive prevalence of sickness, until about the year 1833, at which time, and for some years previous, more

than one-half of the houses in the town were tenantless and dilapidated. From that time to the present the population has increased more or less from year to year.

Like most other portions of the western country, this region was settled by persons from various sections of the United States, and of various religious views. The majority, however, appear to have been from the Southern States, and the prevailing religious denomination was the Baptist.

The first Presbyterian minister of whose labors we have any authentic record in this region was the Rev. Samuel Baldridge, a native of Virginia, who first removed to Tennessee and afterward to this State, and who is still living at an advanced age. He organized a church of seventeen members in 1811 at the house of John Allen, near Harrison, and preached to that church steadily until 1814. From 1810 to 1814 he labored as an itinerant missionary in the Whitewater valley, having various preaching stations from Lawrenceburg to Dunlapsville. He preached here and at Robert Templeton's, but more frequently at John Templeton's and Mr. Hanna's, near Hanna's creek. At that time there were several families here who were either members or adherents of the Presbyterian church. Among these were Mr. and Mrs. — Barbour, from Ireland; Judge Arthur Dixon and wife and brother, from Harper's Church, Washington county, Virginia; Mr. — Young, who kept what has since been known as the "old yellow tavern," and who was from Pennsylvania; Mr. John Vincent and wife; Mr. Robert Templeton and wife; the parents of Mrs. Ryburn; the Knights, and Mr. and Mrs. William McCleery, who were from Frederick, Md.

All of these resided in the town except Mr. Templeton, the parents of Mrs. Ryburn, and one of the Dixons. The latter lived on the Rushville road at the foot of "Boundary Hill." He afterward moved to a farm near Connerville, and a few years later united with a Methodist Episcopal Church. Arthur Dixon was a blacksmith. He removed to Connerville in 1823, and his wife was one of the early members of the church organized there.

After the removal of Mr. Baldridge from Harrison there was occasional preaching in Harrison, Brookville, Somerset, and the region adjacent, by Rev. — Robertson, of Kentucky, Rev.

James Dickey, of Ohio, and others, but no regular supply at either place for four or five years. During that time, however, several Presbyterian families, mostly from New Jersey and Pennsylvania, moved to Brookville and Mt. Carmel, and from 1816 to 1825 efforts were made to gather the scattered members into churches, which resulted in the formation within a few years of four churches, viz.: Brookville in 1818, Mt. Carmel in 18—, Somerset about 1823, and Bath in 1825.

During this period, besides occasional supplies from Presbytery and various itinerant clergymen, the friends of Presbyterianism were much encouraged by the faithful and zealous labors of two young ministers who came from the East as domestic missionaries. These were Adams W. Platt, of New York, and William B. Barton, of New Jersey. After spending three or four years traversing the country from Lawrenceburg to Richmond, these brethren, to the great grief of the people, saw fit to return to their native States. Mr. Platt afterward preached in several different places in New York, and Mr. Barton settled as pastor at Woodbridge, N. J., where he remained until his death in 1850.

The way being prepared for the organization of a church at Brookville, Judge Loughlin, at the request of several citizens, members and others, met the Presbytery of Cincinnati in the spring of 1818 and requested them to visit the place for that purpose. The Presbytery accordingly appointed Rev. Joshua L. Wilson, D. D., of Cincinnati, to perform that service, and a church was organized by him in the court-house, then nearly finished, in May of the same year. The able and eloquent discourses preached by this eminent servant of God are still remembered with lively interest by some who heard them and who still survive in this vicinity. About the same time a small Methodist class was formed, of which Samuel Goodwin was the leader, and previous to this two flourishing Baptist churches were in existence, one three miles south of Brookville, which still exists, and one three miles west, near the residence of Fielding Jeter, deceased, which was disbanded many years ago.

The church above referred to was organized under very favorable auspices and at first was in a promising condition, but for reasons which we will hereafter give, it went down about the

year 1821 or 1822. There was at the time no regularly organized church in the town and no house of worship. It is to be regretted that sessional records are lost, and after the most diligent search no trace of them can be found. It is supposed, however, that they were in the possession of Judge Loughlin, whose papers were burned with the house of Job Pugh, Esq., of Rushville, administrator of his estate. We present such facts in reference to the history as we have been able to glean from various sources.

The number of members at first is supposed to have been about twenty, whose names as far as can be ascertained are as follows: William B. Loughlin and his wife; James Goudie and Mary, his wife; Neri Ogden and Mary, his wife; Obadiah Bennett and Ruth, his wife; William Rose and wife; Andrew Reed and Rebecca, his wife; Joseph Goudie; John Cummins and Martha, his wife, and two daughters, Lucinda and Mary; Mrs. Oliver, wife of Dr. Oliver; John Huston and Sarah, his wife; George Wallace and Eveline, his wife; Thomas Selfridge and Mary, his wife; John Vincent and wife; the parents of Mrs. Ryburn (names not known); Mrs. Henderson, wife of John Henderson; Robert Templeton and wife; Mrs. Westcott; Mrs. Murdock; Mrs. Drew; and Jane and Eliza Armstrong. Some of these probably joined after the organization.

The following adherents and attendants were trained in the faith of the Presbyterian church and were probably baptized members, but not communicants: James Wallace and Sarah, his wife, now living at the village of Union; John Huston and Sarah, his wife, now living in the bounds of Rushville congregation and members of that church; — Huston (father of the last mentioned) now a member of the Connersville church; Mr. Meeks and wife (the latter still living here); Arthur Dixon and wife; George Hammond, Mr. Westcott, Mr. McGinnis, Mr. Adair and wife (the latter still living in Brookville); Mr. Barbour and wife; William Butler and wife (now living near Brookville); and Mrs. Martin, mother of Amos and Mrs. William Stoops.

The places from which they came, as far as can be ascertained, were as follows: Andrew Reed and Mrs. William Butler were from Laurel Hill Church, Washington county, Pennsylvania; the Goudies and John Cummins were from Tyrone Church, West-

moreland county, Pennsylvania ; Huston from Green county, Pennsylvania ; Selfridge from Indiana county, Pennsylvania ; Loughlin from Pennsylvania ; Ogden, Bennett and Rose from Fairton Church, Cumberland county, New Jersey ; Henderson was also from New Jersey ; George Wallace from Huntington county, Tennessee ; Dixons from Harper's Church, Washington county, Virginia ; Templeton from South Carolina ; Meeks and Adair, not known ; Oliver from Cincinnati ; Vincent from Fayette county, Kentucky ; Westcott from New Jersey ; Murdock, Hammond, Drew and Armstrongs, not known ; McGinnis and Butler from Pennsylvania ; Barbour from Ireland. Several of these, however, had resided in Cincinnati or the vicinity a short time previous to their coming here and were known to Dr. Wilson.

The session consisted of five ruling elders, viz., William Rose, William B. Loughlin, James Goudie, Obadiah Bennett and Neri Ogden.

Soon after the organization of the church a flourishing Sabbath school was commenced, in which nearly all of the members of the church engaged as teachers. It is believed to have been one the first Sabbath schools, if not the first, established in the State, and was continued until most of the members had removed from town. One or two of the Methodist brethren assisted occasionally in the school. After this was discontinued, no other was attempted for several years. The members of the M. E. Church started one occasionally, which was at times in a good condition and at times abandoned altogether. After the reorganization of the Presbyterian Church, and about the commencement of the labors of Rev. William J. Patterson, the two churches formed a union Sunday-school, which was, however, soon divided, and the two have been in successful operation from that time to the present.

About the year 1820 an effort was made to erect a house of worship. A lot was selected adjoining the old graveyard and near the place where the Catholic Church now stands, a subscription raised to pay for it, and the timbers brought on the ground, but before anything further was done, nearly all the members had left town and the people began to be discouraged. Not a single trustee was a member of the church, the people were dis-

satisfied with the minister, Rev. G. G. Brown, who had been preaching since before the organization of the church, and the town was decreasing rapidly in population. Under all these unfavorable circumstances the project was finally abandoned, and the frame, after lying a long time on the ground, was sold. It is now supposed to form a part of Mrs. Meek's stable, and the lot has long since fallen into other hands.

The failure in building the house was an exceedingly unfortunate blow to the interests of Presbyterianism in this place, inasmuch as the erection of a house would in all probability have given perpetuity to the church, notwithstanding the adverse influences which were at that time in operation against the town and church. About this time the church was dissolved and soon after stricken from the roll of Presbytery. Three causes may be assigned for this deplorable result in a church which was at first one of the most promising in the State:

First, the removal of the members. All of them except Mrs. Oliver and one or two other females left the place, most of whom went so far away as to be entirely out of the bounds of the congregation.

Second, the character of the minister, Rev. Guernsey G. Brown. He was not a genuine Presbyterian, either in feeling or sentiment. He was born in New England, educated in the Congregational Church and licensed by an association in Connecticut for two years, according to a custom which then prevailed in that church. Under the operation of the "Plan of Union" adopted by the General Assembly in 1801 and abrogated in 1837, he was received as a licentiate by the Presbytery of Cincinnati in the fall of 1817 and allowed to labor in their bounds. Unfavorable reports soon reached the Presbytery respecting his orthodoxy and ministerial character, but not sufficiently tangible to furnish grounds for specific charges against him. At the expiration of the two years, he applied to the Presbytery for a continuance of his license to preach. Influenced by his importunity, his humble acknowledgments and his faithful promises to correct some inconsistencies in his ministerial deportment, they reluctantly consented to continue his license for another year, but at the expiration of that

time recalled it and refused to allow him to preach longer. He was a man of inferior talents, trifling in his deportment, unsound according to the Presbyterian standards in his religious creeds, and was considered by some as even of doubtful piety. He consequently lost the confidence of the church and of the reflecting portion of the citizens. He bought (in April, 1818), a lot of Allen in the town plot called after his name, and built the house for many years occupied as a residence by William Beeks. It was sold under execution by Noah Noble, sheriff, in November, 1823. He was for a time assistant editor of a paper then published in Brookville. He afterward removed to Berksville, Cumberland county, Kentucky, where by some means he succeeded in gaining admittance to the Baptist Church.

Third, the efforts made to organize other churches east, west and north of Brookville. From fragments of this divided congregation were formed in part three other churches, viz., Mt. Carmel, Bath and Somerset. The Goudies, Reed, Sering, Selfridge, Cummins, James Wallace, and perhaps some others went to Mt. Carmel. Several Presbyterian families had come into the region east of Brookville, so much scattered that it was difficult to fix upon a suitable location, and they held their services for a long time in private houses, barns, and in the woods. No less than seven sites were selected, six of which were afterward abandoned. They were the following: (1) Near the Big Cedar Baptist Church. Here they built a small log church which stood for several years after it was abandoned as a place for Presbyterian preaching. (2) Near Nimrod Breckney's, on the hill east of Big Cedar creek. (3) On the land of the late Peter Millsbaugh. (4) On the land of James Goudie, Sr. (6) On the farm of James Thompson, east of Mr. Breckney's. (7) On the spot where it now stands, which was at that time in the woods. The church was organized some time before the house of worship was erected.

Another church was organized about the year 1823 in Somerset, now the suburbs of the town of Laurel. They never had a house of worship, but held their services in different places, most frequently at the house of David Watson. The number of mem-

bers was at one time about twelve or fifteen and the session consisted of David Watson, —— Reed, and Mr. Van ——. All of them removed in a few years except Mr. Watson, who subsequently united with Mt. Carmel, and afterward with this church (in 1841), in which connection he remained until his death.

The Bath Church, two miles east of Fairfield, was organized in 1825, and soon after was erected the house of worship, which still stands upon the same spot. Ogden, Bennett and Rose, all of whom were ruling elders in the Brookville church, united with it and were immediately chosen to the same office there.

After the dissolution of the old church in Brookville, no energetic effort was made to organize another until the spring of 1839. During the interval, however, there was Presbyterian preaching occasionally, as will be mentioned hereafter, and several of the prominent citizens exerted themselves at times to secure the regular ministrations of some one of our branch of the church. The state of religion was very low, and universalism and infidelity prevailed to a considerable extent. Intemperance, profanity and Sabbath breaking were for many years alarmingly prevalent.

The Methodist Episcopal Church, which commenced its existence in April, 1816, with a class formed by the late Samuel Goodwin, accomplished much for the spiritual interests of the community, but its number of members was small for many years. It began to increase rapidly, however, soon after the organization of this church in 1839, and has ever since <sup>as is well known,</sup> been in a flourishing condition.

For many years a few of the citizens of the town attended more or less regularly the services of the Little Cedar Baptist Church, below Brookville, which was in a prosperous condition and enjoyed the faithful and efficient ministrations of Rev. Mr. Tyner and Rev. Mr. Dewees. During the interval above referred to, a few other Presbyterian families moved into the town or neighborhood, but subsequently united with other churches, or remained still in connection with the churches from which they came. Among these were Mrs. Clarkson, who retained her connection with Mt. Carmel until 1840; Mrs. Wise and Miss Ogden, now of Harrison; Mr. John C. Conrad, who moved three miles

north of Brookville. He and his wife were members of the First Presbyterian Church in Cincinnati. There being no church here, he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church. Robert W. Halsted emigrated from New Jersey, remained for a time in Cincinnati, where he was connected with Dr. Wilson's church, and removed to the West Fork, three miles west of Brookville. He also joined the Methodist Episcopal Church and later his wife also. Mr. Hendrickson moved from Warren county, New Jersey, to his farm three miles west of Brookville. He and his wife were brought up in the Presbyterian Church but were never members. The same may be said of Mr. John Warne and his mother, who came from the same region of the country. Mrs. Hendrickson afterward joined the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The following ministers preached in Brookville from time to time during that long period: David Monfort, D. D., occasionally from 1822 to 1830. (He was settled at Bethel Church, Ohio, and once a month itinerated in this region. He preached here several times with great acceptance, in some instances by request on special subjects. At one time he was waited on by Mr. R. John, Mr. Noble and other prominent citizens, who promised him, in behalf of the citizens, one-half a support if he would preach for them every other Sabbath.) Rev. Archibald Craig, for several years pastor of the church at Mt. Carmel; Rev. Isaac Ambrose Ogden, pastor of Bath Church, who was also for a time teacher in the county seminary; Rev. Mr. Boardman, of whom nothing further is known; Rev. Mr. Brich, who died in Illinois sitting at the root of a tree while his horse was grazing near; Rev. Alexander McAndless; Mr. Duncan; Rev. J. Dickey, a singularly eloquent, eccentric and attractive preacher, whose praise is in all the western churches; Mr. Jabez Porter, a young minister from the Theological Seminary at Andover, Mass. Mr. Porter was in feeble health, taught for a time in the seminary about the year 1829 and preached occasionally. He organized a Sunday-school and tract society and was regarded a most estimable young man. He was importuned to remain and make an effort to raise a Presbyterian Church, but preferred to return to New England.

Rev. David M. Stewart came here as a teacher in 1834 and pursued his theological studies at the same time. He was licensed in October, 1835, and preached nearly every other Sabbath until April, 1836, when he removed to Rushville, where he now resides. He was licensed in the middle of his school year and requested the trustees to release him that he might devote himself to the preaching of the Gospel. The board consisted of J. A. Matson, R. John, William McCleery, and others. They refused to release him on the plea that they needed his services as a preacher as well as a teacher. He also preached at the mouth of Duck creek (now Metamora) in Mr. Watson's house, where there were still two or three members of the Somerset Church.

It may be proper to append here brief sketches of a few of the persons mentioned in the above history so far as anything concerning them is known. In doing so we observe no particular order as regards the date of their settlement, etc.

William B. Loughlin was from Pennsylvania. He settled on what has since been called the Flint farm, on the high ground between Pipe creek and the mouth of Snail creek, March 1, 1816. He taught school in Brookville and on December 31, 1820, removed to Rushville as a surveyor and laid off a large part of the second purchase in Rush and the adjoining counties, and was for some time district judge. His descendants still reside in Rushville.

Neri Ogden and Obadiah Bennett (brothers-in-law) came, as already stated, from Cumberland county, New Jersey, and afterward removed to Bath. The wife of Mr. Ogden (now Mrs. Ellwell) still resides in Fairfield. Mr. Bennett died in Cuba, West Indies, whither he had gone on a journey on account of his health. His widow now lives in Jennings county at an advanced age.

General William Rose came from the same church in New Jersey and settled on a farm three miles east of Dunlapsville, and afterward joined the Bath Church. His descendants still remain there. Though fifteen miles distant, he was one of the most regular attendants at the services on the Sabbath, coming down usually on Saturday and remaining until Monday. Weather which usually detains others from going less than half a mile to the sanctuary did not prevent him from traveling fifteen.

John Cummins built a saw-mill at the south point of Boundary Hill and resided there. He removed into the bounds of Mt. Carmel congregation.

Robert Templeton, Sr., settled three miles above Brookville in 1806, coming from South Carolina. During the latter part of his life he had no connection with any church, yet still maintained a consistent Christian character and a family altar until his death. His reason for not uniting with the Bath Church, to which he was sufficiently convenient, is not known. His sons, Robert and David, and the widow of James, still reside on the same farm.

John Vincent and wife came from Virginia, settled in Fayette county, Kentucky, then in Harrison, Ohio, and removed to the West Fork in 1800. They were both members of the old church, but after it went down joined the Baptists. Their daughters, Mrs. Robert Stoops and Mrs. E. Wilson, still live in our midst.

Mr. Martin and wife came from South Carolina and settled on the West Fork in 1809. Mr. Martin was a member of the Pendleton Church in that State. Two of their sons, William and Amos, were members of this church at the time of their decease, the latter a ruling elder. Mrs. William Stoops, also a member, still lives in our midst.

David Watson was born in Scotland in May, 1763, and came to America in 1801. He was a ruling elder in the church in Dundee before he left the old country. After living fourteen years in West Chester county, New York, he removed to Rising Sun, Ind., in 1815, and to the mouth of Duck creek (now Metamora) in 1816, where he remained until his death, which occurred July 25, 1850, at the age of eighty-seven years. As before stated, he connected with Mt. Carmel Church after the dissolution of Somerset, and then with Brookville. He was a plain but a very intelligent man and ardently attached to the Presbyterian Church, though charitable to those who differed from him in doctrine and religious sentiment. During all his life, and especially the latter part of it, he was a remarkable reader of the Scriptures. The last time that he was privileged to engage in family worship (a few days previous to his death) he read with much feeling parts

of the fifteenth and sixteenth chapters of I Corinthians, and what was still more worthy of notice, narrated the substance of a remarkable dream in which the Savior appeared to grant him special tokens of his kindness in consequence of his early consecration to His service, promising to take him immediately to Himself. This was before there were any indications of special sickness or of his being near his end. After this beatific vision he set his house in order, waited anxiously for the hour of his departure and fell asleep in Jesus after a very brief confinement to his bed. His house was a stopping place and a home for Presbyterian ministers and a preaching station for ministers of all evangelical denominations for thirty-five years. His three daughters still live in Metamora.

Samuel Sering was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, August 17, 1781. His father emigrated to Maysville, Ky., in 1788, removed to the mouth of the Little Miami in 1789, and was one of the eight who united in forming the First Presbyterian Church of Cincinnati. In 1798 he removed to Turtle creek, near Lebanon, Ohio, and became a ruling elder in that church. In the great revival of 1801-'05 he first joined the New Lights, and afterward, with nearly all his family, except Samuel, entered the Shaker community at Lebanon, where he died. Samuel moved to the farm now occupied by Silas and Abner, his sons, in 1819, and soon after joined Mt. Carmel Church, then removed to Bath, in both of which churches he was a ruling elder. He and his wife united with this church in 1842. Mrs. Sering died in the spring of 1850 and Mr. Sering in the fall of 1851.

John Henderson emigrated from New Jersey and settled in Brookville before the organization of the old church. He was a shoemaker and pursued this occupation for some time, but subsequently studied law. Soon after his admission to the bar he removed to Mississippi, where he rose rapidly to eminence in his profession, and was for many years a distinguished United States Senator from that State.

The first efforts toward the organization of the present church were made in the fall of 1838. It ought, perhaps, to be here acknowledged that the persons who took the lead in the prelimi-

nary steps were not impelled to it by a sincere desire to promote the spiritual interests of themselves or of the community, but rather by a spirit of opposition to some measures connected with the erection of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at which certain persons not connected with any church had taken umbrage. It is hoped, however, in the spirit of charity that there were other reasons of a purer kind which were not apparent upon the surface, as some of these persons were known to have had previous partialities for the Presbyterian Church. There were five persons residing in Brookville who had been members of the Presbyterian Church elsewhere, who expressed a wish to have a church of their choice here, but took no part in those first efforts which were connected with the opposition to the other church. At the suggestion of John A. Matson, Richard Tyner and others, Jeremiah Woods addressed a letter to Dr. John W. Scott, then professor in Oxford College, requesting him to come over and preach. As the result of this and subsequent efforts, Dr. Scott, Rev. W. W. Robertson and Rev. William Graham preached here occasionally for upwards of six months until the summer of 1839.

In the spring of 1839 some of the brethren of Oxford began to open the way for the organization of a church by making regular appointments here, and on the 8th of August Revs. John W. Scott, W. W. Robertson (now in Missouri) and William Graham (now in New Jersey), commenced a protracted meeting, intending to form a church before it closed, should the way be clear. On Sabbath, the 11th, they received four by letter and thirteen by examination, formed them into a church and administered to them the sacrament of the Lord's supper. M. W. Hail and William McCleery were chosen and ordained to the office of ruling elder. In October of the same year the church solicited the services of Rev. William J. Patterson, a licentiate of Madison Presbytery, and he commenced his labors on the last Sabbath of January following (1840). He was elected pastor in the early part of the next autumn and was ordained and installed by the Presbytery of Oxford, November 19, 1840.

He continued pastor of this church until his death, September

20, 1844. Possessed of respectable talents, of sound judgment, of deep and ardent piety, and of lovely and attractive manners, he won the affection and esteem of all who knew him, and died in the midst of his days, lamented by all the friends of true religion in this community and by his brethren in the ministry. None saw him but to love, none knew him but to praise. The savor of a blameless life, of a godly walk and conversation, and of a deeply religious spirit still remained, and his name still lingers in the memory of an affectionate flock. Truly may it be said of him to this day, "His works do follow him." Truly it may be said of him, as of his Master, that even those who watched his words and conduct with an evil eye "could find no occasion against him." His remains are buried in the graveyard belonging to the church.

Soon after the commencement of his ministry, the congregation purchased and fitted up the house formerly occupied by the Methodist Episcopal Church, and received as a donation from William W. Butler a piece of ground adjoining it for a burying place. During the four and a half years that he labored here there were added to the church, on examination 26, on certificate 16, infant baptisms 10, adult baptisms 12. The total number of communicants at his death was about 45. Five ruling elders were added to the session, viz., William Patterson (father of the pastor), John Adams, Ephraim Bennett and Amos D. Martin.

Early in the winter of 1844-'45, Rev. John Gilchrest commenced his labors as a stated supply in this church, and continued until the spring of 1847, dividing his time for the first few months between Brookville and Greensburg (where he resided during the winter), and afterward between Brookville and Bath. He removed to Dunlapsville, of which church he is still pastor. During his ministry the church at Pennsylvaniaburg was dissolved and the members were received to this church. Including these there were added on examination 3, on certificate 9, infant baptisms 15, adult baptisms 2.

Rev. L. D. Potter commenced his labors November 20, 1847, and removed to Dunlapsville to take charge of the Presbyterial

Academy located in that place, September 1, 1853. He divided his time for one and a half years between Brookville and Bath; for one and a half years after this between Brookville and a missionary field west and south until the organization of the Metamora Church; then between Brookville and Metamora. He was installed pastor of the united churches in the fall of 1851.

The present house of worship was commenced, enclosed and the basement occupied previous to his removal. There were added during his ministry of nearly six years, on examination 68, on certificate 20, infant baptisms 40, adult baptisms 33.

# INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis

Published by the Indiana Historical Society

CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN, *Editor*

---

## EDITORIAL.

### THE STATE LIBRARY AND THE ARCHIVES DEPARTMENT.

The Indiana legislature of 1909, by lack of provision for the continuation of the work of the Archives Department of the State Library, has probably necessitated the dropping of that work in the near future. This is to be regretted, not only by those interested in Indiana history, but by the general public. A well developed archives department is getting to be recognized as a necessity in most of the States. It forms the best means of keeping the official records of the State, which in Indiana, before the creation of this department, were for the most part inaccessible and often destroyed.

The department has but fairly begun this work in this State, and only those who know what is accomplished in other States will appreciate the loss involved in its discontinuance. It is to be hoped that the next legislature will restore this important work.

While this subject is under discussion, it will perhaps not be out of place to suggest that an agitation by all concerned be begun now and kept up until it has accomplished its object, for the erection of an adequate State Library building, and the establishment not only of an archives department as it now exists, but of the other forms of library and historical work done in other progressive States, such as Massachusetts in the East, and Wisconsin in the West.

## NOTES.

### INDIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The regular annual meeting of the society was held in the law offices of its president, Judge D. W. Howe, in the Union Trust Building, Indianapolis, Thursday, December 31, 1908, at 2 in the afternoon. The president's report showed an enrollment in the society of eighty-nine regular and twelve honorary members. The publication during the year of the following papers was reported: "Making a Capital in the Wilderness," by D. W. Howe; "Names of Persons Enumerated in Marion County, Indiana, in the Fifth Census, 1830," "Some Elements of Indiana's Population, or Roads West and Their Early Travelers," by W. E. Henry, being Nos. 4, 5 and 6, respectively, of Volume IV of the society's publications, one thousand copies of each being printed. The executive committee reported \$233.75 of the legislative appropriation available for publications of the year ending October 1, 1909. The treasurer reported \$3,000 in the permanent endowment fund and \$370.57 cash on hand. The Indiana Quarterly Magazine of History reported having received from the society last year \$110, and the guarantee of \$150, if necessary, for the year 1909 was renewed by vote of the society. The committee upon Revolutionary pensioners reported that 1172 had been located in Indiana. The following officers were elected for the year 1909: President, D. W. Howe; first vice-president, Charles W. Moores; second vice-president, W. E. English; third vice-president, Bishop D. O'Donaghue; treasurer, Charles E. Coffin; recording secretary, J. P. Dunn; corresponding secretary, C. B. Coleman; executive committee, John H. Holliday, A. C. Harris, Charles W. Moores, Charles Martindale, J. P. Dunn.

At a meeting of the executive committee on January 29th the society pledged itself to contribute its proportionate share, not to exceed \$200, toward the expense of preparing and publishing an index of material in the French archives relating to the early

history of the Mississippi Valley, the expenditure to be under the direction of the committee of the Mississippi Valley Historical Society.

#### AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION COMING TO INDIANAPOLIS.

The American Historical Association, in its meeting at Richmond, Va., in December, 1908, voted to hold its next western meeting—that is, December 27-30, 1910—in Indianapolis. This may involve sessions of the American Economic and Sociological Societies, and in all probability will bring at least the American Political Science Association and the Mississippi Valley Historical Association. In other words, at least four hundred of the leading historical and political science workers in the country are expected at the meeting at Indianapolis next year.

This represents the result of a concerted invitation from Indianapolis and other parts of the State. Indianapolis and the State at large are to be congratulated on securing this important meeting. It is not too early to begin preparations for the meeting. Accommodations for the various sessions and departments of the convention, providing suitable social recognition of the distinguished men who are engaged in the work of the association, involves elaborate planning.

Steps will probably be taken soon to organize a local committee to take charge of the arrangements. Meanwhile, let everything be done to arouse public interest in this important event.

#### THE OHIO ARCHAEOLOGICAL AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Indian mounds are attracting considerable attention in Ohio historical circles at present. The January, 1909, issue of the *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly* contains two articles and several notes upon this subject. Doubtless part of the interest is due to the publication of interesting articles about the newly-discovered Serpent Mound in Warren county, which seems to rival in importance the well-known Adams county Serpent Mound. This former mound has evidently been damaged by nature and time, but the outlines are said to be distinct, and clearly "represent a serpent in active motion."

The State Legislature has taken enough interest in archaeo-

logical matters to appropriate \$500 for the erection of an iron observation tower at the site of the old Serpent Mound. This was satisfactorily installed in September of last year.

The *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly* also has an account of some native antiquities found near Cincinnati.

#### THE WAYNE COUNTY SOCIETY.

The Wayne County Historical Society has secured a large room for its library and the display of its historical relics in the Morrison-Reeves Public Library, Richmond, and the public meetings of the society will hereafter be held in the lecture room of the library.

#### THE MONROE COUNTY SOCIETY.

This society has also recently secured permanent quarters in the Court-House, and is in the midst of an active work.

#### A REVOLUTIONARY RELIC.

A drum is on exhibition at the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, which was used in the Revolution by Timothy Church, of Connecticut. He was a drummer in the American army, taken prisoner in 1778, carried to Nova Scotia by the British, and died there of smallpox.

The drum came into possession of his brother John—also in the Revolution—then to his son Isaac, then to his son George W., who moved to Lawrence township, Marion county, Indiana, in 1845. From him it passed to his youngest son, Joseph W. Church, the present owner of the drum, who resides at Southport, Indiana.

John Church, with his brothers, Philemon, Simeon and Timothy, were at the Battle of Saratoga, where the last named, too young to bear a musket, was still big enough to beat a drum.

## REVIEWS OF BOOKS.

## HISTORIC INDIANA.

[By Julia Henderson Levering (Mrs. Mortimer Levering). Illustrated. 538 pp. 8vo. 1909. G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York, \$3 net.]

Mrs. Levering's book is one of the most pretentious yet published upon Indiana history. It is, as the sub-title implies, not a continuous history of this State, but "chapters in the story of the Hoosier State, from a romantic period of foreign exploration and dominion, through pioneer days, stirring war times and periods of peaceful progress, to the present time." It is written with enthusiastic appreciation of the achievements of Indiana people and of the characteristics of Indiana stock.

Some of the more interesting chapters are: "How Spanish Rule Affected Indiana," "Picturesque Indiana," "An Indiana Type" (an account of Albert Henderson, of the family of the authoress), "Letters and Art in Indiana," "The State Civilization in Indiana, as Shown by Her Laws." There are in all twenty-two chapters, which deal each with some particular phase of Indiana's history or of natural features of the State.

Mrs. Levering, besides having the advantage of "life-long familiarity with the scenes and characters and movements of the events mentioned," has also consulted and used most of the literature on Indiana history. The technical historian would perhaps call for a larger use of strictly original matter, but the general reader, for whom the book is most intended, will gain as much interest and information as from any other book dealing with the subject.

The religious history of the State has for the most part been entirely neglected by authors of Indiana histories. It is interesting to have the subject at least briefly touched upon by Mrs. Levering, although her chapter upon "Early Churches in Indiana" by no means attempts to give a full account of even the early religious development of the State, and makes no attempt

to estimate the significant features of religious life in this part of the country.

'Of the book as a whole it is not too much to say that it is the most important publication upon Indiana history since Mr. J. P. Dunn's "Indiana." It is written in a most interesting way, and is well proportioned. It contains a large fund of information, occasionally lacking perhaps in definiteness and references for verification, but undeniably more reliable than the average State or local history. The illustrations are largely reproductions of old prints, views of Indiana scenery and buildings. There are too few maps, and hardly as many pictures of distinguished personages as might have been used. But the book is distinctly well illustrated. In fact, the publishers have done their work well, as has the authoress, and the result is a book admirable in every respect.

A good index and a short bibliography, including many—though by no means all—of the most important works upon Indiana history or phases of it, add to the value of the work.

CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN.

# THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

---

VOL. V

JUNE, 1909

No. 2

---

## NORTH CAROLINA AND INDIANA.

### A TIE THAT BINDS.

*BY ADOLPH ROGERS.*

[A paper read before the Henry County Historical Society at Newcastle, April 27, 1909.]

**A** RECENT visit to the old North State suggested this paper. It was my third visit to my ancestral State, for my mother's people, the Drapers, came from Perquimans county, while the Rogers's lived in Surry county, where my father was born and where several generations of my family lived before him. My mother's family were Quakers, while my father's people were Baptists. They were not owners of slaves, but were landlords, owning their own lands, and, I trust I may be permitted to say, were honest and God-fearing, and very worthy people to have for ancestors. Between the older States, from which came the first settlers and pioneers of our own State, there are strong ties of blood and sentiment, which bind the older and newer communities.

The region embraced in what are now Wayne, Randolph and Henry counties, in Indiana, lay in a favored region, midway between the Ohio river and the northern boundaries of the State. It was a favored region to the pioneer coming from the sterile fields of North Carolina and the unfertile and mountainous regions of Virginia and Tennessee. When the first settlements were made in the Whitewater valley and the territory adjacent, the country, excepting a few treeless tracts, was a dense forest. Giant trees of oak, walnut and poplar, destined later to become so important in the erection of homes and supplying them with furniture, reared aloft their majestic heads. Sugar trees, maples,

beech, hickory, elm, ash and other varieties of trees abounded in the forests. Magnificent sycamores grew in abundance along the numerous streams. The woods were full of game and the rivers and creeks teemed with fish. The climate was equable and the soil deep and fertile. But the long years of labor in clearing away the heavy forests, building homes and opening up of roads can scarcely be appreciated by the descendants of the noble men and women whose toils and privations and self-sacrifice in a frontier community laid the foundations of our State. No homage is too great to be paid to the memory of the brave pioneers who came from the South to eastern Indiana between the years 1810 and 1835, and contributed so much to the material, intellectual and moral development of the community.

The first settlers coming into the new State from North Carolina came principally from Perquimans, Iredell, Randolph, Guilford, Surry, Stokes, Forsyth and Davidson counties. In this connection it is interesting to note the history and traditions of a State which has contributed so much to our own life. In its history, North Carolina possesses a field as old and interesting as any of the New England colonies, for here great problems of life, both civil and religious, have been wrought out. Its coast was the scene of the first efforts of the English to colonize America, and though no trace remains of Sir Walter Raleigh's settlements, yet the capital of this old commonwealth worthily perpetuates his name. The settlement of the Carolinas began early in the seventeenth century, and long prior to the Revolution the settlements extended from the Atlantic coast to the Blue Ridge. The first settlers of North Carolina were principally Scotch-Irish, with an admixture of Germans, Huguenots and Moravians, and the settlements had so grown that at the time of the Revolution the colony had a population of a third of a million.

When the first census was taken, in 1790, but two States, Virginia and Pennsylvania, surpassed North Carolina in population. Including slaves, the population was 393,751, while Massachusetts had a population of 378,787. In religious belief the first inhabitants were principally Presbyterians, Moravians, Lutherans and Quakers. Religious toleration was a cardinal principle of the colony. A large number of North Carolina Quakers came into

Wayne, Randolph and Henry counties in the quarter of a century prior to 1835. These worthy people were opposed to slavery and sought new homes in the Northwest as a land of greater opportunity, and in the great struggle for the elimination of slavery from the territory north of the Ohio river, they were a prominent and decisive factor in favor of freedom.

The firm convictions of these newcomers into our State upon political and religious questions left a deep impress upon the new State. The first settlers of North Carolina were devoted to civil and religious liberty, and were not more attracted to the colony by reason of its genial climate and fertile soil than by its tolerance in religious matters. For all efforts to establish the English Church as an institution of the government failed in North Carolina. And as an instance of the patriotic spirit of the Carolinians, the encroachments of the mother country upon the rights of the people and numerous acts of tyranny so aroused the people of Mecklenburg county that the settlers in and about Charlotte, on May 20, 1775, promulgated the famous Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence. A beautiful monument in the court-house yard at Charlotte commemorates the memory of the signers of this first Declaration. And when Lord Cornwallis invaded the old colony there was a rush to arms, and the battle of King's Mountain, in 1780, and of Guilford Court House, in 1781, were fought upon North Carolina soil.

And thus the first settlers of Indiana from North Carolina, schooled in religious liberty and love of country, and the Quakers especially, with their pronounced opposition to slavery, were a noble band of pioneers to form a new State. Among the North Carolina families who came into Henry county within the first few years after its organization in 1822, were the Bales's, Ballengers, Bogues, Boones, Bonds, Brookshires, Bundys, Byrketts, Charles's, Coffins, Drapers, Elliotts, Forkners, Gardiners, Gilberts, Griffins, Halls, Hammers, Harveys, Healys, Henlys, Hinchaws, Hiatts, Hobsons, Hodsons, Holadays, Hollingsworths, Hubbards, Hutsons, Jeffrys, Jones's, Lambs, Macys, Mendenhalls, Modlins, Murpheys, Needhams, Newbys, Nicholsons, Nixons, Overmans, Palmers, Parkers, Paynes, Phelps's, Pierces, Piersons, Polks, Presnalls, Ratliffs, Reddings, Reeces, Rogers's,

Saints, Shellys, Staffords, Swaffords, Tweedys, Unthanks, Whites, Whitworths, Wickershams, Wilsons, and many other families whose names I do not now have knowledge of. Several of these North Carolina families first settled on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, and later migrated to the Carolinas. In the north part of our county, such well-known North Carolina families as the Koons's, the Fraziers, the Wests, Julians and Cannadays found homes. Some of these families and others came to Indiana from Tennessee, but were of North Carolina extraction.

In a society like this, devoted to historical research, and the majority of whose members are descended from the old North State, it is interesting to recall some of the traits of character of our ancestors. The people of North Carolina were ever conservative. It was one of the last colonies to adopt the Constitution of the United States. So great was the love of its people for the Union that it was one of the last States to secede. But when the shock of battle came in the great Civil War, no other Southern State, according to its population, contributed so many men to the ranks of the Confederate armies, and the per cent. of its losses upon the field of battle was larger than that of any other Southern State. And in the ranks of the armies of the North were thousands of brave men, descendants of Carolinians, rendering valiant service for the cause of the Union.

And there is also a tie of blood which binds many of our people to the old and historic State of Virginia. The first settlers of the northern portions of our county, and especially Prairie township, were from the Old Dominion, with an admixture of settlers from North Carolina, Tennessee and a few from other States. The Virginia families included the Beavers's, Bechtelheimers, Bouslogs, Bunner, Burners, Currents, Fadeleys, Garretts, Hales, Hartleys, Hedricks, Hess's, Hickmans, Hoovers, Huff's, Ices, Johnsons, Luellens, Maddys, Melletts, Millers, Painters, Peacock, Peckenpaughs, Powers's, Reeds, Ridgways, Robes, Sanders's, Scotts, Shiveleys, Showalters, Stricklers, Swearingens, Vances, Veach's, Waters's, Whislers, Williams's, and others.

A considerable number of the first settlers of eastern Indiana and of Henry county came from other States than North Carolina and Virginia. Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Tennessee and

Kentucky contributed to our population, and a few came from New York, but there was very little of the New England element among the first inhabitants. A few persons of foreign birth were among the first settlers: John Anderson, one of the early associate judges, was a native of Ireland, and Colonel John J. Lemanowsky, famous as a teacher and preacher and man of affairs, was a native of Poland, and had served as an officer under the great Napoleon.

The early settlers from North Carolina found homes in the southern and western portions of the county. The majority of them were Friends, who, with their select schools and strict rules concerning marriage, were less liberal than now. But they were ever the friends of education, and led pure and upright lives. They were always the friends of the oppressed and the helpers of the poor and lowly in life. They were progressive in adopting the newer methods of agriculture and were prosperous, but for a long time painted churches, tombstones and music, tending, as they thought, to voluptuous thoughts, were held in disfavor. In politics they were first Whigs and then Freesoilers and Republicans, and under all circumstances most law-abiding citizens.

Many of the Virginia settlers possessed the hereditary pride of ancestry common to the first families of the Old Dominion. Some of them had been slave-holders, and the Hickmans brought with them their slaves and gave them liberty. Many of them were zealous in the cause of religion. A few families brought with them their hounds and hunters' outfits, for the customs and aristocratic diversions of their English ancestors were yet in vogue in their native State. They were conservative and slower than their North Carolina neighbors to give up the methods of farming used by their forefathers upon the hillsides of Virginia. In religion they were principally Baptists, and in politics Democrats. They were hospitable, chivalric toward woman, high-spirited and quick to resent an insult. With advancing years, the fine farms, beautiful homes and excellent highways, and the brick and frame churches and schoolhouses, taking the place of the woods and cabins and bridle paths of early times, came into existence, and while other States have contributed many noble men and women to make up the population of our county, no

other States have left such an abiding impress upon its material, political and intellectual development as North Carolina and Virginia.

I was greatly impressed during my recent visit to North Carolina with the improvements and advancement made since my first visit to the State.\* Improved methods of farming are in vogue. Many of the old pine forests are being cleared up, and I saw numerous ditches in the low lands, reminding me of home. Mecklenburg county can give object lessons in road building, for here they cut down the high places and fill in the low places, making their fine macadam roads as level as streets.

But one thing brought a blush to the cheek of every descendant of the Carolinians, and that was the fact that the census of 1900 showed a larger per cent. of illiteracy in North Carolina than in any other State. There was some excuse for this. The population in many parts of the State is sparse, and the country mountainous. Happily, this condition of illiteracy is being removed. Some two millions of dollars, I was informed, were appropriated for educational purposes by the State, within a recent period, in addition to the local school revenues. In traversing a considerable portion of the State, a few weeks ago, I noticed new school-houses everywhere. They dot the mountain sides and the low-lands. And in the happy faces of the school children, upon the playgrounds, I could not have determined, except from the physical aspect of the country, whether I was in Indiana, Iowa or New York, so homogeneous are our people.

Unfailing courtesy is the rule everywhere. As I came out of Dobson in a buggy I met two countrymen in the pine woods, who lifted their hats to me. But a Southern gentleman lamented to me that the old-time Southern politeness was slowly disappearing. Commercialism has taken hold of the South, and there is a rush for wealth there, especially noticeable in the cities. With the vast resources of the South and its splendid climate this could hardly be otherwise. And when people are in a hurry or deeply engrossed, they are never quite so polite as when they have leisure. Slavery created a leisure class in the South who cultivated the amenities of life, and this traditional courtesy, even among all classes, is everywhere apparent.

\*My first visit was in 1900.

While visiting my daughter in Charlotte, I read several editorials in that excellent newspaper, *The Charlotte Observer*, concerning the colloquialisms and peculiar expressions long in use in the Carolinas. There was not a word or expression mentioned which I had not heard as a boy in Indiana. And language and dialect is always a proof of kinship.

There is a genuine respect for the Sabbath in North Carolina, even in the cities and larger towns. The Sundays, in their quietude, reminded me of the Sundays in the old Sugar Grove neighborhood, west of Newcastle, when I was a boy. And the people are church-goers. A lady said to me that persons who did not attend some church would not long have any standing in the community. In the country I found some of the churches unlocked. Two of them I entered, and I reverently stood in the old Swan Creek Baptist Church, five miles from the beautiful little town of Elkin, where my ancestors had worshiped.

James Bryce, the British ambassador, recently said, in addressing the students of the University of California, that California is not only a State, but a country. It can truly be said that North Carolina is not only a State, but a country, stretching five hundred miles from the coast to its western extremity. It embraces every variety of soil, from the rice fields of the seaboard counties to the corn, wheat, cotton and tobacco fields, which I saw side by side in Iredell, Yadkin and Surry counties. More varieties of trees grow here than in any other State in the Union, and to this fact, Biltmore, near Asheville, the most magnificent country estate in America, owes its existence, for after investigation and with thorough knowledge upon the subject, George W. Vanderbilt selected western North Carolina, "the land of the sky," as the one place in the United States best adapted for the founding of a great country estate, where the greatest variety of trees, shrubs and plants might be cultivated in the greatest perfection. The climate ranges from the almost tropical temperature of the southeastern coast to that of colder countries, as found in the mountain regions, while the resources of the State are varied and practically inexhaustible.

The valuable publication recently issued by the Census Department, entitled "Heads of Families, First Census of the United

States: 1790," for the State of North Carolina, contains the name of my great-grandfather, Josiah Draper, in Perquimans county. My daughter, Mrs. Hugh Montgomery, and her husband and children, dwell in the beautiful city of Charlotte. It is a far cry from the time of the first census to the present, for my family in North Carolina, and this must be my excuse for dwelling so long upon the history and the splendid virtues of the people of this grand old commonwealth.

## SOME RELIGIOUS DEVELOPMENTS IN INDIANA.

*BY CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN.*

**I**N this paper I purpose to discuss the beginnings of the Protestant churches in Indiana, and to give some account of their development, with especial emphasis upon any changes that appear as one compares the various stages of the State's history. I have been frequently struck by the omission in general histories of any account of the religious institutions that have developed in the State. Many works there are upon the various churches and denominations and eminent ministers, but this class of literature seems to have kept largely to itself, and there is little correlation, therefore, between the general development of the State and its religious development. Yet a very little study shows that some important facts are to be gathered by such a process.

The clear distinction between the Roman Catholic church and other churches, and the extraneous influences that have shaped the Catholic church within the State, together with the amount of space that would have to be given to the Roman Catholic church, have led me to confine myself to the Protestant churches in this discussion.

The first years of our territorial existence, and, in fact, the early years of our statehood, present a clear illustration of the fact that American Christianity centers very largely in organized churches, and that these required for their planting and support considerable resources, both of men and of means. Between 1798 and 1860 Indiana was in many instances a mission field such as one can scarcely match to-day in the United States, and resembling the Western frontier of a generation ago. Some churches, as for instance the Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian and Disciple, were indeed fairly well established on an independent basis long before 1860, but we find that the Congregational and Presbyterian American Home Missionary Society had some sixty-three men from the East counted as missionaries, at work in this State as late as 1851. Among the reasons for the relative loss of the Bap-

tist churches of the State, which were in many places first on the ground, is the fact that so little support was given them from the East. It is scarcely too much to say that Indiana Protestant churches were not a natural development produced by the settlers who came here, so much as they were a planting made by ministers and missionaries from the older sections of the country.

The first Protestant church known to have been begun in this State, and having any permanence, was the so-called "Silver Creek" Baptist Church, organized by a few settlers along Owens creek and Silver creek, at Charleston.\* The original minutes of this church, preserved in the State Library, bear the name of the organizer, Isaac Edwards, and four others, apparently the only charter members, who banded themselves together on the basis of the Baptist Confession of Faith of Philadelphia, 1765.

Other Baptist churches were early begun in the southern and southeastern parts of the State, and the Baptists were sufficiently numerous in 1809 to organize two associations—the Wabash District Association (Knox and Gibson counties), and the White-water Association (Franklin, Fayette, Rush and Henry counties).†

The first Methodist congregation was a church organized in the spring of 1803, at Father Robertson's.‡ There were enough Methodists in 1807, after visits of Peter Cartwright and others, to organize the Silver Creek circuit. From this time on the growth of the Methodist church seems to have been comparatively rapid.

The first Presbyterian organization was due to the missionary work of Thomas Cleland, sent out by the Transylvania Presbytery to the people of Knox county.§ The "Church of Indiana" was organized by the Rev. Samuel D. Robertson, in 1806, in a barn of Colonel Small, about two miles east of Vincennes. The church had the support of the Governor, William Henry Harrison, and his wife, who had been a Presbyterian before her marriage. A regular pastor came in 1807. The second Presbyterian church of the State was organized in 1807, the so-called "Pal-

\*Evans: *Pioneer Preachers of Indiana*, p. 43; Stott: *Indiana Baptist History*, p. 37.

†Stott: *Indiana Baptist History*, pp. 61 ff.

‡Stevens: *History of Methodism*, Vol. IV, pp. 152-153.

§Edson: *Early Indiana Presbyterianism*, pp. 37-42.

myra" church, near Charleston, Clark county.\* This church was afterward merged into the church of Charleston, which was established in 1812, and which possibly, therefore, should be called the second permanent church. The third Presbyterian church is said to have been constituted in 1814, at or near what is now Washington, in Daviess county, by the Rev. Samuel Thornton Scott, who was pastor of the earlier church at Vincennes.† Until 1823 the Indiana churches belonged to presbyteries whose center lay in either Kentucky or Ohio; but in that year part of the State was constituted into the first district Indiana presbytery, that of Salem. The Synod of Indiana was organized in 1826.‡

These early churches represent the religious and denominational devotion of a comparatively few settlers, and the heroism of a few frontier preachers. The feebleness of the churches and the hardships of the ministers can be read in any of the denominational literature, and in the biographies of some of the better known ministers. Incidentally, it should be said that nowhere can one find a fuller or better picture of the conditions of life and the character of society in early Indiana than in this class of books.

A typical Presbyterian minister was the Rev. John M. Dickey, whose average salary, including money and gifts, for the first sixteen years of his ministry was \$80. He "aided the support of his family by farming on a small scale, teaching singing classes, writing deeds, wills and advertisements. He also surveyed land, and sometimes taught school. \* \* \* In some way he secured forty acres of land, to which he subsequently added eighty acres." His house was a small log cabin, like those of his neighbors, "floor of slabs hewed from oak and poplar trees; small windows, greased paper serving instead of glass; the chimney made partly of stone and partly of sticks, and daubed with clay." \* \* \* "He also had a set of shoemaker's tools, mending the shoes of his family and often those of his neighbors." No less heroic were his two wives, both of whom illustrate the hardships of the domestic life of the frontier in those days. His first wife died two years after he began his ministry in Indiana; his second wife

\*Edson: *Ibid.* p. 45.

†Edson: *Ibid.* p. 64.

‡Edson: *Ibid.* pp. 259-260.

often managed the entire labor of the household, making all of the woollen and linen garments of the family, providing hospitality for numberless visitors, and rearing a large family of children (eleven were born).\*

Of the Methodist circuit riders much has been written that is familiar literature, so little need be said. Riding over seemingly impassable roads and swamps, threatened often and having to defend themselves with their own strong arms against drunken and rowdy trouble-makers, they ministered month in and month out to small congregations, poorly supplied with this world's goods, and at times arose to the exaltation of large revival meetings, in which religious enthusiasm swept like wild-fire over whole communities.

One of the most striking features of the early religious development of this State is the fact above referred to, that the Baptist churches, although first in the field and recruited also by large numbers of settlers from the South and East, did not retain their leadership, but became in most communities surpassed in numbers by the Methodists, and in many places by the Presbyterians. The reason is probably to be found partly in the absence of effective organization and support from without, such as the Methodists and Presbyterians had, and partly also in the numerous doctrinal and practical differences developing among them, which led in some cases to the secession of a whole congregation from the Baptist fellowship. The organization of any sort of agency not directly sanctioned in the Scriptures was opposed by many influential Baptists, and in some sections the prevalent tone of the denomination was so conservative and clannish that progress was impossible.†

A typical example of the disturbances and the difficulties made by some of the Baptist leaders is illustrated in the career of Daniel Parker, as told by a missionary Baptist of the present-day type.‡ Parker and other Baptists of the "hard-shell" "Two-Seed" variety, were so extremely attached to the idea of predestination that the existence and development of the church was relegated by them entirely to the arbitrary influence of the Holy Spirit.

\*Edson: *Ibid*, pp. 64-75.

†See Indiana Quarterly Magazine of History, Vol. IV, No. 3, p. 149.

‡Stott: Indiana Baptist History, pp. 55 ff.

They not only opposed missionary and most other forms of evangelical effort, but divided congregations and hindered the work of churches already started.

The Friends came into the Territory shortly after the establishment of the three denominations already spoken of. Numbers of them settled in Orange and Washington counties, apparently as early as 1810, and at the instigation of the West Branch of the Quarterly Meeting of the Friends of Ohio, a meeting was held at Whitewater, and the Lick Creek Monthly Meeting organized (Wayne county, September 11, 1812).\*

Congregations of other denominations formed in the State early in the century, and religious life soon began to assume its present variegated form, but the other churches can not be treated here as fully as those given above.

A peculiar and interesting development, without much influence, however, on the general growth of the country, was the Rappite community, which was located from 1815 to 1824 at New Harmony, and which kept its peculiar ideas and institutions intact, under the leadership of the Rapps. Celibacy, communism and frequent public worship were universally and rigidly enforced. Copies of a little book, or collection of leaflets, are still extant, entitled "Harmonische Lieder," bearing the imprint of "Harmonie, 1824." It shows in the songs, written apparently by different members of the community, the enthusiasm and religious zeal attributed by them to direct inspiration. These German songs extol, sometimes in not unpoetic measures, the beauty of the Harmony community, the love and passion of Christ, and the beauty of the heavenly virtues. When the community sold its land and possessions and emigrated to Pennsylvania, its religious institutions disappeared with them.<sup>†</sup>

The Congregational church, though represented within the limits of the State by men of New England ancestry, both physical and spiritual, and by missionaries of Congregational affiliations, remained till quite late without an organization of its polity in Indiana, and has always been comparatively small. Probably no Eastern missionary organization is entitled to more

\*Evan Hadley: *Historical Sketch of Settlement of Friends.*

†See p. 76 of this number.

praise for its unselfish interest in the evangelization of the West, of which this region was then the center, than is the Connecticut Missionary Association. For several years\* the General Association of the Connecticut (Congregational) churches sent missionaries West and managed their work as part of its regular business, but in 1798, at the meeting at Hebron, Tolland county, the churches organized a special missionary society, which engaged actively in supporting and promoting "Christian knowledge in the new settlements within the United States."† In 1801 it entered into the plan of union with the General Assembly of the Presbyterian churches, then hardly as strong as the Connecticut association. In 1826 the Connecticut Missionary Society and the Domestic Missionary Society of New York were merged into the American Home Missionary Society, a national organization supported by Congregationalists and Presbyterians alike—the Congregationalists making the largest contributions. This alliance of Congregationalists and Presbyterians was continued by the New School Presbyterians after the schism until 1860. The first representative of the Connecticut Missionary Society and its allies in Indiana was Nathan B. Darrow, who came to the State in 1816.‡ As illustrations of the work carried on by the later organization, it contributed to the Indiana field, in the year 1830, \$3,367, and had eighteen missionaries. In 1851 it reported sixty-three missionaries.§

It is a well-known fact that this union resulted in the rapid growth of Presbyterian churches and in the dissemination of New England ideas, without, however, planting very many New England churches. Yet it strikes one as rather remarkable that out of this combined effort, into which Congregational churches poured so many men and so much money, there came into existence in Indiana scores of Presbyterian churches, but only two churches which the venerable Dr. Hyde, authority in these matters, could call Congregational, and both of those planted late in the northern part of the State, at Michigan City and Orland. A

\*1788-1798, Edson: *Early Indiana Presbyterianism*, p. 256; Hyde: *Congregationalism in Indiana*.

†Hyde: *Congregationalism in Indiana*; Edson: *Ibid.*, p. 256.

‡Hyde: *Ibid.*; Edson: *Ibid.*

§Hyde: *Ibid.*

third became Presbyterian, but a small faction, seceding, maintained the Congregational organization.\* The reasons for this disparity in visible results are variously stated, but these points seem apparent: The southern Presbyterian element was predominant among the settlers, and the ministers, according to the agreement, organized churches on that basis, the people rather than the missionary determining the matter; the Congregational missionaries also laid more stress on doctrine, over against the Arminian teaching of the Methodists; the Presbyterians emphasized organization, and it seems to have been generally agreed that the Presbyterian organization was best under conditions then prevailing. At the time the Presbyterians seem to have been most distrustful of the union, fearing subtle doctrinal deviations, which, in fact, came. To-day, however, the alliance is lamented by Congregationalists and extolled by the Presbyterians. That it was the religious antecedents of the settlers rather than other considerations that led to the formation of Presbyterian rather than Congregational churches is perhaps indicated by the fact that in the Western (Connecticut) Reserve, where the settlers were chiefly from New England, and in Iowa, where the same was true, the tendency toward the formation of Congregational churches was much stronger.

The first Congregational church was organized at Terre Haute in 1834 by an independent Congregational minister, Rev. Mr. Jewett, who, on his way to the far West, was prevailed on to stop at that city. The churches at Michigan City and Orland, referred to above, were organized in 1835 and 1836, respectively. The denominational consciousness of the Indiana Congregationalists began to assert itself, and a national convention was held in Michigan City in 1846 to consider the state of Congregationalism in the West (the first national convention of the Congregational churches, if it can be called such when only five Western and three Eastern States were represented). Three Presbyterian churches, in Jay and Adams counties, and others in the "Pocket," became permanently Congregational because of their impatience of the lack of anti-slavery measures in their own denomination.\* A Congregational church, however, was not planted in the capital

\*Hyde: *Ibid*, p. 7.

until 1857 (August 9), and the State Association was not formed till 1858.\*

From the time the leading Protestant denominations were firmly established in Indiana, about 1825, down to the eve of the Civil War, about 1860, their history might be summed up as development through denominational competition. The churches for the most part were vigorously evangelistic. They had been planted in the years of the great revivals (1800-1820), and liberal, latitudinarian views gained little ground. The Unitarian movement, for instance, has always remained very small, the membership of its congregations even to-day being considerably less than a thousand. The churches were led by men, simple and earnest, narrow, perhaps, but thoroughly convinced of the necessity of maintaining certain definite views concerning matters which they held as revealed truth. The Owen community at New Harmony, under anti-Christian auspices, was an exotic plant, and if one can judge by the Owen-Campbell debate at Cincinnati in 1829, produced little permanent effect upon the religious life of Indiana and Ohio.† Infidelity and skepticism, and liberal views were frequently included in the use of these terms, in the heat of the revival spirit of the time frequently took on an almost religious aggressiveness. There seemed to be little ground between orthodox, militant, evangelical Christianity on one hand, and opposition to religion on the other.

The conflict with unbelief occasionally assumed violent and even grotesque form. A story is told‡ of Reverend James Jones, a Methodist preacher, illustrating the spiritual and physical power of some of the champions of the church. In a camp meeting in 1820, or shortly after, in the White Water circuit, a woman who had just been converted was dragged away from the altar and the meeting by her irate husband, who threatened vengeance on any interference. Mr. Jones was called for, and, making no headway with mere words, finally seized the man, forced him to his knees and then flat on his face. The minister seated himself on the back of the sinner, and refused to release him till he

\*Hyde: *Ibid.*

†Richardson: *Memoirs of A. Campbell*, Vol. II, pp. 263 ff.

‡Smith: *Early Methodism in Indiana*, pp. 189-190.

prayed. The victim swore. But others were called on; the wife prayed, then a number of believers, then "Brother Jones prayed, still sitting on the quivering form of his victim and holding him fast. While he prayed he felt the muscles of the man's arm begin to relax, and other signs that victory was coming. \* \* \* Soon the man himself began to weep and cry out, 'God be merciful to me, a sinner!' and soon the shout of victory came. \* \* \* This was the old style of doing work at camp meetings, and no man was ever better able to do it than Reverend James Jones."

All conflicts with unbelief were not so short and decisive as this. Atheism and other views of the world opposed to Christianity were in general more aggressive than now, sometimes even blatant. In this, as in other respects, it is easy to see that the separation of the church from the rest of the world was sharper then than now, and considerations of good taste, recognition of sincerity, and toleration had little place.

But conflicts with the anti-Christian forces of the community were only half the story. Every preacher held himself in readiness to meet other preachers setting forth a different gospel. Denominational controversies raged on every side. Frequent formal challenges and protracted debates fill the columns of papers of the period. For the most part these concerned some phase or other of baptism, the Holy Spirit, the process of conversion, or the ever-recurring conflict of Calvinism and Arminianism. Popular interest in such subjects was amazing. One Christian minister answered a Methodist who had preached two days in a barn on baptism with a five-hour discourse in the same barn on the subjects, action and design of baptism. "The barn was a very large one, but it was full, and a great multitude stood in the street before a large open door the whole time, giving the most earnest attention to the discussion."<sup>\*</sup> The same minister gives a full account of a four days' debate near Madison in 1851 which in essential features was not unlike scores of theological contests held in the middle of the century.<sup>†</sup>

If theological interests ran high, however, the lot of the theologian was little better than in the early pioneer days. Salaries

\*Life of Elijah Goodwin, p. 184.

†Ibid, p. 223.

were low and frequently not by any means all paid. One distinguished minister and educator gave vent in his reminiscences to this feeling complaint: "There is such a thing as despising the church of God, and that is, when she abounds in close-fisted rich old men and women."\*

That churches were richer and stronger appears, however, from the introduction of "innovations," many of which were resisted by the older generation. This process continued long after the Civil War, but the bitterest opposition to innovations must be chronicled before that. Such Methodist leaders as Father Havens could not endure "steepled churches, promiscuous sittings, organized choirs, organ accompaniments, theological schools and a classical ministry."† The Christian church, whose early leaders had themselves opposed innovations, was itself soon to be taken up in a tide of prosperity, and to incorporate so many progressive tendencies that a rather large element almost withdrew from fellowship to form an "anti" movement.

The formation of the early Christian (Disciple) churches in Indiana gives an interesting study to the religious investigator. Apparently there were in the twenties and thirties of the last century many congregations which had felt their way around to somewhat similar positions, rejecting formal creeds as statements of required beliefs, not requiring personal testimony of religious experience as a test of fitness for baptism and admission to the church. Into this group came the influence of the Campbells from West Virginia, and of others, until a certain coherence and corporate life developed. But as to the date when the movement specifically began in the State, seemingly authoritative statements differ by as much as twelve or fifteen years. The truth seems to be that those churches now affiliated with the Churches of the Disciples represent only a part of the movement, to which the so-called New Light movement and others belonged, for the restoration of primitive, apostolic Christianity. The leadership of Alexander Campbell, exerted through his widely-read periodical, *Millennial Harbinger*, and through personal visits and acquaintances in the State, together with the influence of a number

\*Autobiography of S. K. Hoshour, p. 110.

†Life of Father Havens, by Hibben, p. 93.

of very able and zealous advocates of the same cause, gradually brought the larger part of this "restoration" movement into one body, the Christian church; i. e., the Disciples of Christ. The Christian church, i. e., the New Light movement, did not all go this way, and has remained as a separate, though much smaller, body. The Christians (Disciples) speedily became one of the strongest and most aggressive religious forces of the State.

Among the most important services of the churches to the State before the Civil War was the founding of seminaries (practically equivalent to the modern high schools) and colleges. The seminaries have long since disappeared, either through development into colleges or being supplanted by high schools. The score or more of colleges now existing under religious auspices represent a much larger number founded at one time or another within this period. Some proved short-lived; others had a longer period of activity, but have since been abandoned.\* Those which survive have come to embody relatively permanent and substantial interests.

The period of the Civil War, and, indeed, the years immediately preceding it, mark a transition in the history of the religious forces of the State. Many parts of Indiana contained by that time well-established communities, with considerable wealth and culture. The earlier and rougher elements of pioneer days were passing away. The opposition and contrast between the church and the unchurched had become, if not less intense, at least more refined. Moreover, in many places European immigrants, with other religious ideas and customs, began to form more or less conspicuous elements. Added to this the tremendous unifying effects of the Civil War within the lines of the Union or the opposition camps, as the case might be, made apparently a most marked impression in lessening the rigor of denominational differences. Even such supposedly inconsequential affairs as amateur theatricals given to raise money for the soldiers contributed probably to softening the ecclesiastical censure of worldly amusements. The balance between the improvement and the degradation of moral life in the North brought on by the Civil War

\*For example, the college at Brookville, an account of which we hope soon to publish.

probably never can be accurately struck.\* It made some, notably Lincoln himself, more deeply religious; it gave others freer course in corruption and immorality. One marked tendency, however, may be summed up in the word liberalizing. This can be easily traced in the subsequent development of churches in Indiana.

Among the marked features of ecclesiastical life since the war can be noted growth in wealth, in membership and in influence, tendency toward interdenominational cooperation and even unity, and humanizing of theology.

In some respects primitive conditions still prevail. The rural church has proved more backward than the rural school. Among the latter, especially in the last few years, a veritable revolution seems to be taking place. Consolidation of schools has made possible far better teaching and more effective organization than ever before prevailed. Even where there has been a decline of the rural population, the schools have more than maintained their former work. Rural churches remain, however, practically on the old basis. Consolidation here takes place only by the dying out of weaker congregations, or by the less frequent holding of preaching services, so that communities are served by a kind of rotation between the churches of different denominations. One is astonished by the number of churches whose names are carried on the lists of some denominations from which reports are never received and in some of which no services are ever held. The circuit rider and itinerant preacher, so necessary and useful in the early times, survives under different conditions in a less glorious service and with less effectiveness in the railroad preacher of the present, living in some central location and going to scattered congregations for preaching service on Sunday, and to funerals and weddings on week-days, stirring religious sentiment by periodic protracted meetings, but seldom vitally affecting the life of the community.

Town and city churches, however, have for the most part been prosperous. The barns and log churches of early days gave place long ago to well-built frame structures, these in turn to brick or stone. The last fifteen years have been an era of church

\*For an interesting discussion see Rhodes: *History of the United States*, Vol. V, pp. 212 ff.

building all over the State, and scores, if not hundreds, of fine stone church buildings have been erected. In this the Presbyterian church, which early had the advantage of education and culture, and which was probably more of a city church than the other large denominations, still has the leadership. With less than one-fourth the membership of the Methodist Episcopal church, its buildings and property are valued at more than one-half those of the other denomination, and with a membership only one-half as large as the reported membership of the Disciples, its property is valued at twice that of the Disciples.\*

The churches of the State have not only grown in membership, but have gained upon the population, according to the best statistics available. By the report of the State Bureau of Statistics in 1906 the church membership was then 35 per cent. of the population of the State. These statistics, however, are somewhat misleading. The population of the State is got from the census, the church membership from the reports of the various churches to their State organizations. Mistakes in the census are likely to be omissions rather than additions. Churches, however, are usually quick to report additions and growth, and many fail to take account of deaths and removals, so that here errors are much more likely to swell than to reduce church membership. Making all reasonable allowance, however, it is safe to say that church members have never formed so large a proportion of the population of the State as at present. The first seven Protestant denominations of the State, in order of membership, as given in the report of the Indiana Bureau of Statistics for 1906, are the Methodist Episcopal, Disciples, Baptist, Presbyterian, United Brethren, Lutheran and Friends.

Practically all denominations have undergone a transformation in their popular theology. This transformation has in many instances led to overleaping the old denominational boundaries, and even the boundaries of orthodox Christianity. Indiana has not to any large degree led in such movements, but, having been started elsewhere, they have had at least their average quota of followers in this State. The change as a whole might be

\*Indiana Church Statistics, Indiana Bureau of Statistics, 1906.

summed up as a change in the conception of God and of religion due to the change the last hundred years have made in the environment of American life. The hardships, struggles, poverty and dangers of pioneer life have given place to a prosperous, even-going society, in which physical dangers are few and man's control over nature for the most part assured. Accumulation of wealth has produced here and there a leisure class. For the most part this consists as yet of the wives and daughters of rich men. These have different needs and different feelings from the pioneer women who bore the brunt of the struggle of early days. They seek a different help and comfort in their religion. Dr. J. Franklin Jameson states succinctly the change that has come to pass in the country as a whole. "It is a long remove from the tribal god of the early Puritans, the vertebrate Jehovah, the self-conscious martinet of a troubled universe, to the vague and circumambient deity of Mrs. Eddy, the fluid source of therapeutic beneficence. But it marks a long transition in our social life. The early colonist, his life environed with dangers and studded with marked events, must have on high a conscious and watchful sovereign, ever ready to protect the body and to chasten the soul by drastic interpositions. \* \* \* Few of us are in personal danger. We have had years of extraordinary prosperity. The comfortable middle-class society of our settled communities has had little occasion to feel the heart-gripping stresses of danger and calamity and remorse. In such a soft society, illness and physical pain easily come to seem the chief evils of life. Consciousness of nerves and consciousness of the processes of digestion come to take nearly the place which consciousness of sin held in the mind of the seventeenth-century American. Such a society, the product of peace and industrial prosperity, is sure to be seized with great power by a religion which cheerfully ignores evil and which, whatever its claims upon superior intellects, presents itself to the man of bourgeois mind as primarily a religion of healing."\*

But the formation of Christian Science churches, the growth of the New Thought movement, and the appearance of psycho-

\*President's address at the American Historical Association meeting, December 27, 1907, in *American Historical Review*, Vol. XIII, No. 2, p. 301.

therapy, are not the only religious results of our social changes. It takes only a slight comparison to show the liberalizing tendency of theological thought in general in the last generation. Pragmatic philosophy, with its emphasis upon practical values, its optimistic working together of all things for good, is paralleled by the emphasis upon practical, humanitarian results in Christian preaching. The shaping of the personal life along lines of useful activities is the burden of the message of most churches to-day. Religion has much less of "otherworldliness" than former generations would have dared to suppose compatible with its profession. This world has become not only an easier place to live in, but an easier place to dwell on in the realm of religious thought.

## COUNTY APPROPRIATIONS FOR HISTORICAL SOCIETIES.

[The following law is printed partly in answer to inquiries and partly because there does not seem to be much cognizance taken of it by those who ought to take advantage of it. St. Joseph, Henry, Wayne and Monroe counties are the only ones known to the editor in which historical societies receive any substantial help from the county. Yet a properly managed historical society ought to be of great value to any community, and under the liberal law quoted below, can be easily maintained in almost any county in the State.—EDITOR.]

An Act for the encouragement of county historical societies, and providing for estimates for same by Boards of County Commissioners, and for the making of appropriations for same out of the county funds by County Councils, and for the expenditures of moneys for the benefit of such societies.

(H. 379. Approved March 11, 1901.)

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, That in any county of the State of Indiana where there now is or may hereafter be a historical society, or local branch of a historical society, which, at the time of making petition, shall have maintained its organization and have been actively engaged in the collection of data and material for, and in the preservation of, county and State history and biography for a period of not less than five consecutive years, during which it shall have held at least one meeting in each year, at which papers shall have been read or addresses made, in the presence of the public, upon matters connected with the history of the county and State, the County Council of such county may, upon the petition of the president and secretary of such historical society and not less than fifty voters and taxpayers of the county, having been presented to the County Commissioners, at a regular session of the board, and by the Commissioners referred to the County Council at a regular or called session thereof, with estimates and recommendations as to amounts of such appropriation, or appropriations, as provided for in section nineteen (19) of an

act entitled an act concerning county business, approved March 3, 1899, appropriate out of any moneys in the county treasury, not otherwise appropriated, a sum or sums of money not to exceed in the aggregate five thousand dollars (\$5,000) for the construction and furnishing of rooms and fireproof vaults for the meetings of such historical society and for the preservation of the records of such society and historical papers, souvenirs and natural history collections. Such sum of five thousand dollars or less to be appropriated at one time or at various sessions of the County Council; such rooms and vaults to be provided in connection with county court-houses or constructed separately upon land belonging to the county and to be the property of the county. Such rooms and vaults to be built and maintained for the purposes enumerated in this act by the County Commissioners and under their supervision, as provided in section thirty-one (31) of an act entitled an act concerning county business, approved March 3, 1899.

SEC. 2. Should the historical society for which and upon whose petition such rooms and vaults shall have been provided by the county, as prescribed in this act, fail or voluntarily surrender to the county its rights and privileges thereto, or discontinue its meetings for a period of two consecutive years, all its papers, records, collections of every kind and furniture shall become the property of the county, and the County Commissioners shall provide for the safe-keeping of the same before subjecting the rooms or vaults to other uses of or by the county; but this provision shall not be so construed as to prevent persons who shall have contributed papers or historical or biographical data from making copies thereof for their own private use and profit.

SEC. 3. Should there at any time be more than one reputable historical society or society devoted to some branch of historical or biological investigations in any county in which such rooms and vaults or permanent buildings as are provided for in this act shall have been built, it may be admitted to their use upon such conditions, to be determined by the County Commissioners, as shall not interfere with the rights and privileges of the original society; but appropriations of money shall be made only for one

set of rooms and vaults or separate buildings for such purposes in the county.

SEC. 4. Such rooms, or buildings and vaults, as may be constructed in any county of the State of Indiana, under the provisions of this act, shall be under the joint control of the historical society for the uses of which they shall be constructed, and its legitimate successors, and the Board of County Commissioners under such rules as they may, by their concurrent action, establish; but such historical society or societies shall alone be responsible for all bills for printing, publication, stationery, records and other expenses of every kind incurred in the prosecution of its or their work, except such costs for the construction and maintenance of the rooms or buildings and vaults as are heretofore provided for in this act.

SEC. 5. Upon or after the forfeiture or voluntary surrender of the occupancy of the rooms or buildings and vaults to the county by the historical society for which they were constructed, the County Commissioners may place them in charge of another society organized for similar purposes as the original society, if such society exist in the county, or shall be organized to the satisfaction of the board; but preference shall be given to a resumption of the old society, or a reorganization thereof, and any society that shall accept the use and care of the property and occupancy of the rooms or buildings and vaults shall be accountable to the county for the same, and they shall continue to be the property of the county as in the first case. The purposes of this act being to create and perpetuate a system for the collection and preservation of local and general history, making a record of the progress of the several counties of the State, and providing permanent nuclei for individual and family history and local observation of natural phenomena.

## LAKE COUNTY CENTENARIANS.

BY P. W. BALL,

*Historical Secretary of the Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County.*

**A**MONG our early settlers, our true pioneers, there were two who lived more than one hundred years. One of these was Peter Surprise, born of French parentage in a province of Lower Canada, February 24, 1794. In 1834 or 1835 (this date is not quite certain), following a party of French neighbors who settled near the present Momence, in Illinois, he made his settlement in what became Lake county. He was naturalized August 10, 1837, by Solon Robinson, then county clerk, and died in this county August 27, 1903, having lived 109 years and six months, or having lived through nearly seven years of the eighteenth, through all of the wonderful nineteenth century, and through two full years of the twentieth century. He had in all fourteen children, three born in Canada. Seven of these were living at the time of their father's death. There were also living twenty-two grandchildren and forty great-grandchildren.

Our other centenarian was Mrs. Valona Cutler, a daughter of Richard Church, who came to what became known as Prairie West in 1836, having a family of six sons and four daughters. Mrs. Cutler was born in 1805, the day and month not on our record. She was the mother of six children. About 1855 the Cutler family left Lake county. They became citizens of Illinois, where, in February, 1906, Mrs. Cutler died, having lived more than one hundred years. Although not residing many years in the county, she was for a time an active, prominent and influential Lake county pioneer, and so we claim her as one of our centenarians.

## A RAPPITE, HARMONY, SONG-BOOK.

IT has not until recently been generally known that the Rappites had a printing press at Harmony, Indiana, during their stay there, from 1815 to 1825. However, Mr. D. L. Passavant, who is the leading authority on the subject, has discovered a copy or two of a pamphlet which, with two volumes with the Harmonie imprint at New Harmony, seem to show that quite a little printing was done there. The copy which has been received for the Indiana State Library is coarsely printed and roughly bound in blank check forms of the Bank of the United States at Pittsburg, where apparently the Rapps did most of their banking. The copy belonged to Gertrude Rapp, and her name is written on the title page. Its full title and imprint reads:

Eine kleine Sammlung  
Harmonischer Lieder  
als  
die erste Probe  
der anfangenden Druckerei anzusehen.  
Gedruckt in Harmonie, Indiana, 1824.

The book is, however, merely a collection of separates, the first group of songs being printed April 27, 1824, and the others following usually one a week. According to Mr. Arthur Dransfield, librarian of the Workingmen's Institute Public Library at New Harmony, Dr. Mueller, of the Rappite community, operated the press, and was a man of some literary ability. According to Mr. Passavant's information, the poetry was probably the production of different members of the community, considered by them as inspired, and used in the religious services of the community, but jealously guarded from outsiders.

The first three stanzas of the first poem in the collection, the

first fruit of the printing press, and possibly of the poetic spirit of the Rappite brotherhood, may not be out of place here:

1. O Harmonie, steh mit den fuessen,  
Fein feste auf dem dunkeln mond!  
weil du wass bessres sollt geniessen,  
ja, Gott selbst bei und in dir wohnt;  
dir oeffnet sich des Himmels pforte,  
das Cabinet der Heiligkeit;  
und so kommt nach des Herren worten,  
die Ewigkeit in diese zeit.
2. Du siehest mit den alten Zeugen,  
das Werk des Herrn in aller Treu;  
Jerusalem vom himel steigen,  
und wie er alles mache neu;  
die Braut des lams zum grossen prangen,  
den edlen schmuck, in Gottes stadt,  
und was er mit dir angefangen,  
beschlossen hat in seinem Rath.
3. Er hat schon laengst voraus gesehen,  
ein wunderschoenes Perlen volk,  
die vor Ihm um den throne stehen,  
und wohnen unter seiner Wolk!  
ein volk das von ihm ist geknuefet,  
in ein hoch herrlich Gnadenband,  
und das darum vor Freuden huepfet,  
ist es der Welt gleich unbekant.

## DETROIT LETTER OF 1785.

[The manuscript of the following document is in the Lasselle Collection of the Indiana State Library. As can easily be seen, it is a letter from John MacPherson, of Detroit, to a friend, David Gray, a trader at Miami-town (a forerunner of Ft. Wayne). The country in that part of the Northwest was still in possession of the English, the treaty of peace between the United States and the English government in 1783 not being carried out in respect to the evacuation of the ports in the Northwest by the English till after the Jay treaty of 1795.—EDITOR.]

To David Gray,  
Merchant,  
at Miamie-town.

Detroit 23 March, 1785.

Dear Sir:

I embrace this opportunity to enquire about your Health, and the nature of times in that Country, what appearance of Trade. its said that there is a good hunt to the Southward I hope you will find the good effects of it, by its being in reality so. we have had here a very mild open winter, by no means reckoned favorable for the hunt. Indeed the equipers has reasons to expect but very Indifferent returns from the differant posts here abouts, very dull times in the fort, no business of any kind, either with the French or Indians, the only payment that can be expected for Goods is flour & corn this year, and I see no prospect of being able to dispose of it. the Contractors for the Mackina markett gets what corn & flour they want for Goods out of their own Shops, so that there's Scarcely any paper currency circulating. Mr. McKillep told me that you was a little indisposed when he past the Miamies coming in. I hope you soon got over it; the Measles raged here this season by which many Children died. L. Williams died with that or a Sort of Scarlet fever after Seven days Illness Andrew W.- Old Barthe has taken his departure 14th Instant after about two months Sickness. You have heard undoubtedly of the Barbarous manner Christie & another Man was murdered at the River Rouge at young Ca-hossa's House by a Sagina Indian apitchi Gabavey his name &

2 Sons, in about a week after the same Indians killed P. Jacobs & one Guthrie - Jno. Dolton was going out with them & made his escape. Jacobs killed one of the sons in the fray. there's several councils been held since with the other Indians to get them to bring the Murderers. they promise well but perform little. apropos what do you think of the Conjunction of the Six Com<sup>e</sup> [Company?] Houses into a grand Societie for carrying on the Indian Trade. time will discover more of the effects of that grand undertaking. its probable that they will not find their advantage in such an Union unless they can procure an exclusive right to the different posts. Whatever occurrances of the plan I write about it will be quite Stale to you, as you'll be better acquainted with them than myself. Mr. Geo. Meldrum is married to Miss Chapoton, Henry Ford to Miss Bella Andrews. there's 2 or 3 other young ladies closely besieged so that a Short time will bring a surrender. Robert McDougall is married to Miss Simonette Campau. The Gentlemen of the Garison keeps on good Sociall terms with the towns people & Major Ancrum seems to gain peoples esteem greatly his justness & Impartiality. no news of any kind, no accounts from Niagara or Fort Pitt, in course no express from Canada. Now permitt me to request the favour of you to lett me know what Mr. Rivard, La Breche, etc are doing. do my dear Sir endeavour to get Something from those fellows recommended to your care, as it will be very hard times with me next Summer. I have wrote you formerly about the way Mr. Ellice [?] got Grevarats & Visgars affairs settled, they are Sett up again and trades in partnership at Sagina. they are furnished with goods from Mr. Abbott & Grosbeck so that you will be able to come on for your money sometime or other. having nothing further to add - I remain - Dear Sir

Your Most Obedient Servant

JOHN MAC PHERSON

Prices Current

flour per C. 60

Ind. Corne per Bushel 12

Oats per Bushel 8

Venison per Car. 32 all Winter

Beef per lb.  $\frac{1}{8}$  very Scarce.

# INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis

Published by the Indiana Historical Society

CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN, *Editor*

---

## EDITORIAL.

### AN ACTIVE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The twenty-second annual meeting of the Henry County Historical Society, of which an account is given elsewhere, was held the last of April. This meeting sustained the reputation of the society as one of the most active and progressive historical organizations of the State. If any comment other than eulogistic were to be made upon the work of the society, it would be by way of warning that its membership ought to be extended more largely among the younger element of the county. Historical societies frequently grow out of old settlers' organizations, but they should not be turned into old settlers' reunions, nor should interest center chiefly in matters of antiquarian concern. The value of history is the light it throws upon institutional development and racial progress or degeneration. These can not be studied by way of reminiscence and antiquities alone, but demand observation and analysis by men whose powers are developing, whose prime lies in the future rather than in the past. Any community makes a mistake when it conceives of the study of its institutions as a matter to be left to those who have retired from active life and have leisure for things of little importance. Of course, there is no money for any individual in the study of local history, but the progress of a community involves many things of this sort. The point is not that the older men should not be honored members of historical societies, but that the younger men, especially those interested in teaching and in public welfare, should take an active part in supporting such organizations.

The Henry County Historical Society is a good example of what can be accomplished under the present State law. The law providing for appropriations by counties for historical societies is

printed in full in this number. Under its provisions it is possible for even a few men interested in local history, continuing that interest for a period of only five years, in which time it will naturally enlarge, to receive permanent quarters for meetings and for the preservation and exhibition of books and other objects of historical interest. At Newcastle a fine old residence has been bought and a valuable collection of books and relics brought together. The collection is especially complete in the field of pioneer tools and implements. With a little more search and careful repair of machinery now on hand, which ought to be done at once, the society would have a very adequate apparatus for illustrating pioneer industry, from the raising of flax and hemp to the production of cloth. A fine specimen of early looms belonging to the society, formerly belonging to William Dawson, of Spiceland, would in itself make a good nucleus for such a collection.

We commend the success of the Henry County Historical Society in its collection and in its annual meetings, largely attended and interesting as they are, as an object-lesson to all who are interested in Indiana history.

---

### NOTES.

#### MISSISSIPPI VALLEY HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.

The second annual meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association was held in St. Louis, June 17-19 of this year. The program, as announced, was taken up by addresses and papers on a great variety of themes, including the Ethnology of the Mississippi Valley, Physiography and History, Archaeology of the Mississippi Valley, "The Second Missouri Compromise," Coronado, the British Attack on St. Louis in 1780. One afternoon was given over to a conference of historical societies.

## HISTORY SECTION OF THE INDIANA STATE TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION.

The 1909 meeting of the History Section of the Indiana State Teachers' Association was held April 30 and May 1, at the Claypool Hotel in Indianapolis. The change of time from the Christmas vacation during the State Teachers' Association meetings to the separate date in the spring proved agreeable to all who attended the meeting, and, so far as could be ascertained, few who were interested were prevented from being present by the change. The program consisted for the most part in discussion of methods of teaching history and the arrangement of the history course in grade and high schools. Some criticism of the scheme of the history course now used in the State was heard, but no change proposed proved at all satisfactory to those speaking. All seemed agreed in the feeling that a four-year course ought to be provided in the high schools, but this was shown to be impossible in most cases. The most interesting part of the program to others than teachers was the address of Mr. Addison C. Harris on "The Foreign Service of the United States," and the paper of Mr. John H. Holliday on "Indianapolis in the Civil War," both given on Friday evening.

The following officers were elected for the ensuing year: Harlow Lindley, Richmond, president; J. Walter Dunn, Indianapolis, vice-president; Miss Herriott Palmer, Franklin, C. W. Knouff, Richmond, and Oscar H. Williams, Bloomington, executive committee.

## HENRY COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY MEETING.

This society held its twenty-second annual meeting at the Historical Building in Newcastle, on South Fourteenth street, Thursday, April 29. The attendance was large and the program carried out with only a few changes from the printed announcements. Two papers presented at the meeting and an editorial comment on the meeting are printed in this number of the magazine.

The election of officers resulted in the following selections for the coming year: President, Adolph Rogers; vice-presidents, Elias Ratcliff, Rev. Fred Thornburg and Mrs. Ross Pickering; secretary, John Thornburg; financial secretary, Loring Williams.

The trustees for the next year are E. H. Bundy, B. F. Koons and H. W. Charles.

#### HISTORICAL PAGEANTS.

Miss Charity Dye, of the Shortridge High School faculty, has given much time this year to working up historical pageants written and given by members of her English classes. While primarily intended as exercises in English, it is obvious that they involve much work in history, so much so that the head of the department of history in the same school testifies that some of the best work in history during the year was accomplished by students in tasks involved in the preparation of these pageants.

The culmination of the work was the presentation by the students of a public Indiana Pageant depicting "Community Life at New Harmony," given at Caleb Mills Hall, Thursday afternoon, May 20. The program included stereopticon views of New Harmony and its people, scenes from the Rappite community, and the representation of an Owenite men's meeting, the New Harmony Woman's Club (the first woman's club in America, founded in 1859), and a social evening at the New Harmony Club-House. A large and intensely interested audience attended the pageant. Miss Dye's pioneer work has proved very successful from every point of view, and her example ought to be followed throughout the State. This sort of work, while it may easily be overdone and absorb too much of the students' time, embodies elements which can scarcely be developed by other methods, and which, judiciously guided, have proved most effective in the literary and historical training of students.

---

#### REVIEWS OF BOOKS.

##### TIPPECANOE BATTLEFIELD MONUMENT.

[Compiled by Alva O. Reser, published by the Tippecanoe Battlefield Monument Commission, 1909.]

Through the efforts of many prominent citizens, and with the help of appropriations from the State of Indiana, an appropriate

monument has at last been erected upon the battlefield of Tippecanoe. The commission in charge of the work has published, under the above title, "a history of the association formed to promote the enterprise," an account of the dedication of the monument, addresses delivered upon that occasion, and a great deal of interesting material upon the battle itself.

#### FATHER GIBAULT AND THE SUBMISSION OF POST VINCENNES.

The *American Historical Review* for April, 1909, Vol. XIV, No. 3, contains an article by Clarence W. Alvord, of the University of Illinois, on "Father Pierre Gibault and the Submission of Post Vincennes, 1778." The article contains several documents not heretofore printed, the following being printed here in full: George Rogers Clark to Jean Baptiste Laffont, July 14, 1778; the Oath of Vincennes, July 20, 1778; Laffont to Clark, August 7, 1778; Father Pierre Gibault to the Bishop of Quebec, April 1, 1783, and the same to the same, June 6, 1786, and also May 22, 1788. The conclusions of Professor Alvord are, in the mind of the writer, sustained by the documents. They are summed up in the statement, p. 548: "The plan originated in Clark's mind; Father Gibault offered to go, but refused to take the responsibility; Jean Baptiste Laffont was appointed as the leader, managed affairs openly in Vincennes, and claimed the honor of the success; Father Gibault evidently preached peace and union to the citizens, probably used his personal influence to promote the enterprise, and on his return made a written report to Clark, but denied that he was responsible for the submission of Vincennes."

C. B. COLEMAN.



ETC.

1790

1800

1810

1820

1830

1840

1850

1860

HOOL

1870

1880

1890

1900

JUVENILE COURT  
1903

# THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

---

VOL. V

SEPTEMBER, 1909

No. 3

---

## JAMES HUGHES.

*BY H. C. DUNCAN.*

[A paper read before the Monroe County Historical Society, December, 1908.]

OF the many prominent men who have lived in Bloomington—and there have been many—Judge Hughes was, I think, at once the most unique and picturesque character of them all. Of his early life I know but little. He came here when a child with his mother from Maryland; his father never lived in this State. His mother died when he was a child. The story goes that his future wife, then married, took him in her arms, and carried him to see his mother as she lay in her coffin. He had quite a number of relatives—some of prominence, some otherwise—with whom he lived until manhood. When a young man, he was appointed to West Point, where he remained a good student, well up in his classes, until near his graduation, but as he had concluded he would not enter the army, he resigned, giving as his excuse that he did not think any man should be educated at the expense of the Government when he did not expect to follow the profession of arms. It appears, though, that this conclusion was reached only after he had obtained about all the benefits that institution afforded.

After leaving West Point he studied law, and had acquired some reputation as a lawyer, when, near the close of the Mexican war, he was appointed a lieutenant in the Tenth Regulars. This was a sort of political regiment, raised near the cessation of hostilities, which got no nearer the front than New Orleans. Judge Hughes was a Democrat of the straightest sect, and an ardent supporter of Polk's administration. The regiment was recruited almost, if not wholly, in Indiana and Kentucky, and

By courtesy of Mr. Amos W. Butler, Secretary of the Indiana Board of State Charities. Extended from 1903 to date by the writer.  
Dotted line shows time of State supervision; solid line, institution.

## DEVELOPMENT OF PUBLIC OR OFFICIAL CHARITIES AND CORRECTIONS

### CHARITIES

### CORRECTIONS

EARLY METHODS OF PUNISHMENT:  
PILLORIES, STOCKS, WHIPPING-POSTS, ETC.

1790

#### OUT-DOOR POOR RELIEF

1795

1800

Poor farmed out to lowest bidder.

JAIL  
1792

1810

#### POOR ASYLUM

1821

1820

DEAF  
1842  
BLIND  
1847

INSANE  
1848

SOLDIERS & SAILORS  
THEIR WIVES & CHILDREN  
1857

DEPENDENT CHILDREN  
1875

FEARLESS HOSPITAL  
COUNTY ORPHAN ASYLUMS  
1851

CENTRAL HOSPITAL  
NORTHERN HOSPITAL  
EASTERN HOSPITAL  
1850

SOUTHERN HOSPITAL  
1850

STATE SUPERVISION  
1857

SEASIDE HOSPITAL  
1905

INSTITUTIONS

STATE PRISON  
1822

NORTHERN PRISON  
1860

SOUTHERN PRISON  
1860

INDIANA BOYS' SCHOOL  
1868

INDIANA FOR GIRLS AND WOMAN'S PRIS  
1873

BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES-1869

SOLDIERS  
1856

STATE PRISON  
1897

REFORMATORY  
1897

BOARD OF COUNTY CHARITIES-1899

FEARLESS WOMEN  
100

EPILEPTICS  
1905

TB HOS  
1907  
INAGIR LSSCH.  
1907

JUVENILE COURT  
1903

1830

1840

1850

1860

1870

1880

1890

1900

1790

1800

1810

1820

1830

1840

1850

1860

1870

1880

1890

1900

# THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

---

VOL. V

SEPTEMBER, 1909

No. 3

---

## JAMES HUGHES.

*BY H. C. DUNCAN.*

[A paper read before the Monroe County Historical Society, December, 1908.]

OF the many prominent men who have lived in Bloomington—and there have been many—Judge Hughes was, I think, at once the most unique and picturesque character of them all. Of his early life I know but little. He came here when a child with his mother from Maryland; his father never lived in this State. His mother died when he was a child. The story goes that his future wife, then married, took him in her arms, and carried him to see his mother as she lay in her coffin. He had quite a number of relatives—some of prominence, some otherwise—with whom he lived until manhood. When a young man, he was appointed to West Point, where he remained a good student, well up in his classes, until near his graduation, but as he had concluded he would not enter the army, he resigned, giving as his excuse that he did not think any man should be educated at the expense of the Government when he did not expect to follow the profession of arms. It appears, though, that this conclusion was reached only after he had obtained about all the benefits that institution afforded.

After leaving West Point he studied law, and had acquired some reputation as a lawyer, when, near the close of the Mexican war, he was appointed a lieutenant in the Tenth Regulars. This was a sort of political regiment, raised near the cessation of hostilities, which got no nearer the front than New Orleans. Judge Hughes was a Democrat of the straightest sect, and an ardent supporter of Polk's administration. The regiment was recruited almost, if not wholly, in Indiana and Kentucky, and

was officered entirely by Democratic politicians. As nearly all had political aspirations, there was more of a consuming desire to court and receive the approbation of the administration and the party than to advance the cause on the field, jealousies arose which materially detracted from the regiment's efficiency, and it was soon mustered out. There are some members of the regiment yet living in this locality.

Judge Hughes, on the return of peace, returned to this place and began the practice of law. He soon had an extensive practice for that day. As was then the custom with the best lawyers, he traveled the circuit, which was large, consisting of eight counties, viz.: Vigo, Sullivan, Greene, Owen, Putnam, Clay, Morgan and Monroe. Court sat but twice a year in each county; the larger counties, like Vigo, Putnam and Sullivan, had two weeks, while the smaller ones, such as Owen, Monroe and Clay, had but one week. The judge would start out, followed by the lawyers, and the whole circuit would be frequently traversed before they went home. They all stopped at the "tavern," received and accepted such accommodations as could there be had, took their employment after arriving at the county seat, and, if possible, collected their fees before leaving. Judge Hughes was thus brought into contact with and met the very best legal minds of the circuit. The opportunities for investigating questions were meager, the citation of authorities few, but the underlying principles of the law were well in hand, so that the law was as ably presented, but with less consumption of time and citation of authorities than at the present. Outside of the circuit Judge Hughes had quite a clientage, and for a considerable time maintained an office at Bedford.

In 1852 he was an aspirant for the nomination for judge on the Democratic ticket. It early appeared that Judge D. R. Eckle, of Putnam county, an old-time, old-fashioned lawyer, it is said, well grounded in the principles of the common law, but profoundly ignorant of the statutes and the decisions of the courts, would carry off the prize of the nomination. So Hughes moved into a higher and more dignified atmosphere, announcing that the judiciary should be divorced from politics, and accordingly appealed to the people to assist him in its elevation by electing him, which

was done by a very respectable majority. The whole circuit was Democratic, with hardly an opposition county in it, but by a political freak he was elected. During his canvass and for some time prior, he was the editor of a Democratic paper which espoused the cause of a non-partisan judiciary, and incidentally his own cause, with fearful, forcible and convincing rhetoric.

Judge Hughes was a profound lawyer. It is doubtful if there was a better one in this part of the State. As a judge he was upright, bold, courageous and tyrannical. He was fearful of public opinion, but persuaded himself that he was not. A diary—or rather a memorandum of his proceedings at certain courts, evidently made after the adjournment—was for some time in my possession. In that he told of certain statutes he had construed, and how he had ruled on certain questions, in which he would say that, while he was convinced that he was right, he was still fearful he had made a mistake, saying that certain of his friends and prominent persons of the vicinity, naming them, had found fault with his rulings and had attributed them to certain influences.

With a mind as clear as a bell, elegant diction, a close student and a good reasoner, his decisions met with approbation from all good, disinterested people. His work was peculiarly vexatious and irksome. Educated and trained in the rules of pleading and practice of the common law—the outgrowth and the wisdom of years of the very best legal minds—he was called upon to construe the newly adopted code, with all of its innovations and crudities. Of a natural tyrannical and overbearing disposition, augmented by a West Point education and service as an officer in the regular army, he ruled the bar and controlled the proceedings with a rod of iron. The court was supreme, and he was the court. He enforced order, and demanded and procured the proper respect for the court. He had his likes and dislikes—generally dislikes—among the bar. Some members he could hardly endure, others were tolerated after a fashion, and others had his confidence and esteem. To take a change of venue from him—now a common thing—I think much too common—was by him considered a personal affront. In the book to which I refer, he speaks of a lawyer who is yet living, for whom he had the most supreme contempt and often showed it. Judge Hughes ruled

against him. This lawyer prepared and had his client swear to an affidavit for a change of judge on account of bias and prejudice. The judge says in his book: "I never knew him; did not know there was such a man until I came across his name on the docket; did not know his name, residence, politics or religion, therefore could not have any bias or prejudice against him." He then says he called in the grand jury and instructed them especially with reference to the law governing perjury and subornation of perjury, and directed the grand jury especially to investigate the matter, and, if the facts warranted, to return indictments. He then adds practically these words: "Nothing came of it, and I think now it was a mistake."

Judge Claypool, who succeeded him, told me this story. In those days often the judge would be late in arriving at court, and it had grown the custom for the proper officers to meet, elect a judge *pro tem.*, who would call, impanel and charge the grand jury, call the docket, attend to formal matters and have them all out of the way, so that the regular judge, on arrival, could proceed with the business. It was no inconvenience to the local authorities, relieved the judge of much routine work, expedited the business of court, and was considered an accommodation all around, but especially to the regular judge. "Court week" came at Spencer. The proper officers appointed Judge Franklin, now living, an honored citizen of the State, and afterward more than once honored by an election to the bench. Judge Hughes had a most intense dislike for him—almost amounting to hatred. Judge Franklin called and instructed the grand jury and did other routine work, when about eleven o'clock Judge Hughes arrived. Some one congratulated him on what had been done and the dispatch made with the business during his absence. Judge Franklin was still on the bench when Judge Hughes entered and walked down the aisle with the dignity of a Roman senator. Judge Franklin vacated and spoke to Judge Hughes, who never even recognized him. He mounted the bench and called to the sheriff to "open court." This the sheriff did in a half-hearted, apologetic way. "Mr. Sheriff, call the grand jury," said Hughes. The clerk slipped up and whispered that the grand jury had already been organized and instructed. The judge waited for the

sheriff to act, turned again to him and said: "Mr. Sheriff, call the grand jury." That official went to their room, got the bailiff and the twelve men and marched them down in front, where they were again called by name, tried, sworn and charged as if nothing had been done.

When he was on the bench nearly all the traveling was by carriage or on horseback. About that time the Indianapolis & Terre Haute Railroad, now a part of the Vandalia, was built. He started to go from Greencastle to Brazil by rail, but was a little late, and, with a railroad's usual perverseness, the train did not wait, but went off and left him. He was not in a good humor, but drove directly to Bowling Green, then the county seat. At that time that road was largely in evidence in the courts. The first thing on opening court, without any of the preliminaries of impanelling the grand jury—then always the first thing—he called the docket and entered two or three defaults against the road, when some member of the bar suggested that counsel would be in soon and it would be well to wait. He quietly responded: "The railroad does not wait on the court, and the court will not wait on the railroad," and went ahead dismissing cases and taking defaults against the railroad company.

His career on the bench was rather stormy. The bar was disposed to be combative, and resented much of his arbitrary methods. They all conceded his ability, his integrity, his knowledge of the law, and the soundness of his judgment. These were seldom, if ever, called in question, but his tyranny was galling.

In 1856 he was nominated by the Democratic party for Congress from the then third district, extending from here to Switzerland county on the Ohio river. In 1854 his implacable enemy, George Grundy Dunn, of Bedford, had been nominated by the remnant of the old Whig party, and was by the "Know Nothings" elected. The district was strongly Democratic. Hughes put himself in training to beat his old enemy, but the seeds of a wasting disease had been sown by the extraordinary labors of Dunn's canvass, and he was unable to make the race for re-election. John A. Hendricks, afterward colonel of the Twenty-second Indiana regiment, and killed at the battle of Pea Ridge, was nominated against him, but after a joint canvass in almost every township

in the district, and in which it is said Hendricks was worsted, the latter went down in defeat. That was in the early days of the slavery trouble, finally culminating in the Civil War. Hughes was a Southerner by birth and education. His political affiliations had all been with the Democratic party. In this State he was one of its recognized leaders. That party, long in power, had become factional, with two wings, known as the Bright and the Wright factions. One was headed by the Bright family and the other by Joseph A. Wright. They had worked with reasonable harmony in the campaign of 1856. Buchanan had carried the State and the Legislature was Democratic. Both Bright and Wright were aspiring to leadership; both wanted to go to the United States Senate; a rupture was imminent, and Judge Hughes was called from Bloomington, and solved the problem by sending Bright to the Senate and extorting from Buchanan a foreign mission for Wright. Hughes took his seat in the very heat of the Kansas-Nebraska trouble, and at once became an administration leader, and tried to force the Lecompton Constitution on the State of Kansas. In a speech in Congress, delivered March 31, 1858, he used this language: "I said in the presence of many of my constituents, upon a temporary visit to my State, that if every stump in Kansas were a negro, every tree upon her soil a slave driver, and every twig upon the tree a lash to scourge the negro to his daily toil, I would vote for the admission of Kansas under the Lecompton Constitution to preserve the peace of the whole country, and if my constituents did not like it and would let me know it, I would resign." This expressed his views on the slavery question and his attitude toward the free-State people of Kansas.

The Republican party in that year for the first time had a national ticket in the field, and his denunciation of the black Republican party and of abolitionism was intense and terrific. A master of invective and sarcasm, he let no opportunity pass of giving that party the most severe castigations at his command.

In 1858 he was again a candidate for Congress, but the seeds of discord sown by the administration and Douglas Democrats, primarily over the admission of Kansas, but really over the slavery question, had grown and so disrupted and disorganized the party that he and it went down in defeat.

By reason of his loyalty to the administration, the energy, zeal and ability with which he had fought its battles and with it had gone down, he was by President Buchanan appointed a judge of the Court of Claims to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge Isaac Blackford, also of Indiana, and one of its former judges of the Supreme Court. While retaining his nominal residence at this place, he really from that time forward made his home in Washington. He supported Breckenridge and Lane in 1860, but I think took little part in the canvass.

When Fort Sumpter was fired upon and the Civil War began, he aligned himself on the side of the union and the suppression of rebellion. He lent the whole force of his influence and energy to a vigorous prosecution of the war. He was one of the most pronounced and uncompromising union men in the State. His voice was heard among his old associates and friends pleading for the maintenance of the union and the suppression of the rebellion. His tongue was as bitter, his satire as scathing and his denunciation as intense toward everybody who did not lay aside all previous party affiliations and unqualifiedly join in the suppression of the rebellion and the support of the administration as it had been in former days toward the "black Republicans" and abolitionists. He was one of Governor Morton's most intimate friends and advisers. He ceased to affiliate with the Democratic party, and allied himself with the party for the prosecution of the war. He was on terms of intimacy with President Lincoln and Secretary Stanton, and was frequently called into their councils. Early in the war he resigned from the Court of Claims and entered the practice of law at Washington.

Judge Hughes always had political aspirations. Governor Morton was the acknowledged head of the Republican party of this State, and went to the United States Senate in 1867 without question. Judge Hughes wanted to go. Preparatory to returning to politics, he sought and obtained in 1866 the Republican nomination from this county for the Legislature. He temporarily abandoned his law practice at Washington—the law firm of Hughes, Denver & Peck—and went into the campaign with all the enthusiasm and energy of a man of thirty. And such a campaign! Its like was never before seen in this country, and it

is not probable that it ever will be again. This county had always been Democratic, but the war and the attitude of that party toward its prosecution had narrowed the margin until it was small. The bitterness engendered by the war still existed. The soldiers were all—all that were left—at home. Hughes had been a war man, had formerly been a Democrat. He organized for the campaign. He had a glee club which could and did sing all the old war songs, such as "Rally Around the Flag, Boys," "Tramp, Tramp, Tramp, the Boys Are Marching," "The Old Union Wagon," "Just Before the Battle, Mother," "Marching Through Georgia," "John Brown's Body Lies Mouldering in the Tomb," and many others to which the boys had marched and sung. He got this glee club into a big wagon profusely decorated, drawn by four horses, and prepared for business. He also got a brass cannon—a six-pounder—a squad of artillerymen, old soldiers with team and ammunition, and started out. He spoke in all the towns and half the schoolhouses in the county. His artillery would precede him, firing every few minutes, get to the place appointed, unlimber, fire a half hour, when everybody would come to see the cannon. Then the glee club got in its work. Then Judge Hughes spoke. His speeches were simply wonderful. What is unusual—very unusual for a stump speaker—he never repeated. Dr. McPheeters, a gentleman of rare culture and fine judgment, told me that he heard him at least a dozen times during that campaign, and each speech was independent of the other; that all were convincing models and fit for publication without review or reformation. They all abounded in argument, sarcasm, wit and humor; were elegant, entertaining and captivating. He carried the county, of course.

That session was a stormy one. The Republican majority was large, Judge Hughes was the recognized leader, and he made the minority feel the weight of his hand.

The Legislature to be chosen in 1868 would elect a United States Senator to succeed Governor Hendricks, who had been elected in 1863. Judge Hughes was an aspirant, and to advance his interest he was a candidate for and was elected to the State Senate. So was Colonel Cumback, of Greensburg, who was nominated and elected Lieutenant-Governor, with the tacit under-

standing among certain politicians that in the event of a Republican Legislature he was to go to the United States Senate. Colonel Baker was elected Governor, and he too had aspirations. Prior to the convention Cumback had written Baker—and an unwise thing for a politician to do—proposing that he would not contest with him the nomination for Governor if he, Baker, would support him for the Senate. To this Baker replied with considerable warmth, declining to make any pre-election contracts, and stigmatizing the proposal as “indecent and corrupt.” The canvass was serene, with apparently no selfish ends to be advanced. Cumback, in the language of the street, was a hustler, and succeeded in getting the caucus nomination, with enough Republicans staying away to prevent an election. About that time some old, obscure Democrat from one of the back counties offered a very innocent-looking “whereas and resolution” which, though couched in elegant language, was impressive in tone, calling the attention of that body to the alleged existence of the correspondence between Baker and Cumback, and asking that it be furnished for the use and information of the Senate. Then the display of pyrotechnics began. Governor Baker replied there was such correspondence, that it was private, and that the public was not interested. Cumback stood with Governor Baker, insisted it was not compromising or harmful, that he had such a high regard for the Governor that he could not think of embarrassing him by asking its publication, and finally falling back on this expression: “I shall never break the seal of a private correspondence, so help me God.” That, he thought, ought to settle it, but Governor Baker waived all questions of etiquette on his part, sent the whole correspondence to the Senate, with a communication that it was subject to the disposal of Colonel Cumback. Everybody wanted to know its contents, and the Lieutenant-Governor was compelled to make it public. While Judge Hughes took no active part in the matter, everybody saw and knew that he directed the whole proceeding. The Legislature balloted from day to day; the caucus stood by Cumback, but enough Republicans scattered their votes to prevent an election. Finally the Democrats voted in a body for Hughes, but enough of his crowd still scattered to prevent an election. That was his last

hope. He procured the defeat of Cumback, but was himself defeated. Subsequently he was very bitter toward some of his Republican friends, who stood with him in the bolt, but went back on him on the ballot. At the next session he affiliated with the Democratic party. He succeeded in paying some old scores, had one man who was legally elected expelled, but outside of this accomplished but little. When the Legislature adjourned he returned to Washington, resumed the practice of law, seldom visited Bloomington, taking no part in politics, and in a few years died. His great ambition was to go to the United States Senate, but his failure to reach that position in 1869 left him a disappointed man with no political following, and closed his political career.

Judge Hughes was in many ways a remarkable man. He had strong likes and dislikes. Always an ultra partisan, he was peculiar in that his best friends, and the ones to whom he clung most persistently, belonged to the opposition. Of commanding ability and lofty ambition, he saw others, his inferiors, outstripping him in the political race. To use a homely expression, he always carried a chip on his shoulder. Continually in a quarrel, generally with some one of his own political household, when he got into a quarrel he spared not. One of his weapons was the circular. It was an unimportant and insignificant quarrel in which he did not card the public. It was said he kept a book—I shall not give the name by which he called it—alphabetically arranged, in which was set down, with place, date and circumstances, every questionable act of a possible adversary. He was preparing for a controversy. In his early days the county was strongly Democratic. In fact, it was all one way. A few of the old-timers would get together and through the medium of an alleged convention pass the offices around. In this Hughes was not taken into account. He wanted some office which would take him from Bloomington—possibly a foreign appointment, and it was with his party friends, as it was with Lincoln, “the foreigner, the better,” so they all gave him letters of commendation, each trying to outdo the other in certifying to his worth and singing his praises. He never got the office, but he kept the letters. Convention day came around again, and he threw some kind of a

firebrand into the camp. They all literally jumped on him; he took it quietly, only saying enough to cause the flood-gates of vituperation to be opened. They accused him of about every crime known to the calendar, held him up as a man absolutely without character and unworthy of the confidence of any man or party. Hughes's time came at last, and he hauled out his letters. He would quote the language of first one, then another, would read that one's letter, in which so many good things were said of him, and, shaking his finger—about his only gesture—would say: "Didn't I tell you he would lie?"

His manner of speaking was peculiar. In a speech he never got excited. The attribute of greatness ascribed by Josh Billings to Washington applied to him: "He never slopped over." When he arose to speak, it was with the utmost deliberation. He would toy with a piece of paper, an envelope, a pencil, a book, or anything on which he might lay his hand. He would pass it from one hand to the other, look at it, turn it over, view it from side to side; pull down his collar with one hand, then with the other; speaking with the greatest deliberation, and apparently with the greatest difficulty. This would become painful to the audience. It appeared that he never would proceed. After a while and by degrees he would warm up to his subject and the occasion, and the listener would forget his apparent embarrassment. When it was known he was to speak, there was always a crowd. The occasion made no difference. The people heard him gladly. During the campaigns of 1864, 1866 and 1868 he spoke often. One night, I remember, during the campaign of 1866, there was a small meeting of the Republicans at the court-house—I do not now remember the occasion—and he came. The crowd was small, and he was called on for a speech. I never heard it equalled. For over an hour he stood with his hands in his pockets, talked and talked—talked altogether on local affairs, of the local politicians, of their sins of omission and commission, of what they had done and of what they had left undone, and on their conduct during the war. It appeared that he knew everything that had been done by every man among the local politicians of the opposition, and it was as well dove-tailed and fitted as nicely as if he had spent weeks in its preparation. On another

occasion, during that or the following campaign, a rally with prominent speakers was advertised. Delegations from the out townships, glee clubs, big wagons, banners, little boys and girls with white waists and red skirts and blue caps, were all in evidence. The speakers failed to materialize, and the burden fell on Hughes. Nobody went to hear or listen to him through curiosity, because all had heard him speak times without number, but they went, and he held that audience as far as his voice could reach as I have never seen a grand rally audience held before or since. I heard many say, Republicans and Democrats, that they had never heard it equaled.

In the campaign of 1868 Daniel W. Voorhees was a candidate for Congress. They had been great friends, but were then bitter enemies—at least as far as Hughes was concerned. Hughes challenged him for a joint discussion, to which Voorhees replied that if the Republicans would bring out some representative man who had any standing before the community, or who occupied a position equal to himself, he would consider it, but he had neither the time nor inclination to stop and divide time with every little, insignificant crossroads politician who thought he could make a speech or might be running for the Legislature. That touched Hughes's pride. He could stand abuse, but to be called "insignificant" was too much. That day Voorhees had a meeting in Polk township, and as a sort of counter-irritant Hughes called one that night at the court-house, and, like the man with the heathen Chinese, "he went for him then and there." It was a fearful philippic. He belittled him, spoke of him as a man by the name of Voorhees, "Dan, I believe, is his first name, who imagines he is running for Congress and going around over the country trying to make speeches," etc., and as a clincher he said: "To-day, I understand, he is in Polk township, where the foot of civilized man never trod."

In stature Judge Hughes was about five feet ten inches high, was very fair, had blue eyes, a fringe of light hair at the base of a very large and very bald head, clean-shaven and with clear-cut features. In his latter years he became very corpulent. He was his own master, and under all circumstances his expression was the same. I have heard those who disliked him say he had no more expression than a wooden Indian. It never changed. Dignity

was personified in him. No one ever called him "Jim" to his face, slapped him on the shoulder, or took liberties with his person. He never stopped on the streets to loaf. The dry goods box of early days was to him a complete stranger. He went back and forth from his residence to his office, speaking and nodding to acquaintances and friends, but the occasion was rare that he stopped and talked.

In 1869 I was at Indianapolis during the session of the Legislature, and saw him often—almost daily. He boarded at the old Bates House—then the principal hotel—and had a suite of rooms on the dining-room floor in the southeast corner of the building, fronting on Illinois and Washington streets. During the session he was never away from the city. He was never seen on the streets of Indianapolis during the session except when passing to and from the hotel and the old State House. When he desired to see members or others, they were invited to call at his rooms. He was a high liver, kept an abundance of the finest liquors in his rooms, always accessible, and kept one or two retainers whose sole duty it was to entertain guests, keep the stock replenished, and to supply the wants of his friends. He drank often, taking about a spoonful, well sweetened and well diluted. In personal appearance he was all that could be asked. He bathed and shaved every morning, wore a standing collar, clothed in the latest style and with the finest fabric, wore a soft brown hat, and always looked as if he had just stepped out of a bandbox. His hospitality was unbounded, and sometimes his friends fell by the wayside by reason of its abundance.

He lived in constant fear of assassination or of great bodily harm, boasted of his bravery, of his proficiency with a pistol and a knife, and had a disposition to redress his wrongs on the field of honor by the rules of the code. For that purpose he had a fine brace of dueling pistols, but they were never used in that way. He would demand satisfaction with a dueling affix, expect some sort of an apology, which was usually forthcoming, and it would all pass over. Once he sent a challenge to George Grundy Dunn, of Bedford, who promptly accepted and named double-barreled shotguns at ten paces. That looked like Sherman's definition of war; friends interceded, and the affair was never pulled off. That closed his career as a duelist. One evening some friends were

with him in the back room of his office, a little one-story, two-room brick building, having some liquid refreshments, when he told of having been waylaid, fired upon by unseen enemies and cowardly assassins who were too cowardly to meet him in daylight, but that he had turned loose his artillery and fired his revolver, at which they all ran, and that he passed on undisturbed, undismayed, as a brave and fearless man, conscious of the rectitude of his life and conduct and therefore fearful of no danger. "Dank" Spencer was in the crowd, and he and a friend who knew his road home and about the time he would pass, and that part of his road where assassins would probably lurk if they were about, armed with two old muskets and a revolver each, waited for him to pass. At the proper time they let the muskets, pointed skyward, go off, and then began a fusillade with their revolvers in the same direction. Judge Hughes fired from his revolver toward the flash of the firearms and then proceeded to fall back in reasonably good order—as good as his own and the street's condition would permit. The next day handbills appeared offering fabulous rewards for the cowardly and dastardly would-be assassins, while the newspapers with scare headlines told of the dastardly plot, of political enemies, and of his heroic stand. The old wooden columns and the ceiling of the old courtroom bore evidences of his inclination to shoot.

Judge Hughes, with his magnificent intellect, his great learning, with his boundless ambition, with his unimpeachable honesty and integrity, with his ability as a lawyer and statesman, never reached a position in the State or nation commensurate with his attainments. He was lacking in tact; he was deficient in diplomacy; he was a born fighter; he carried his warfare to the bitter end; he never temporized; he never let up; conciliation was not in his vocabulary; he courted no man's friendship. For these reasons he was no politician. He undertook to win on his personality and the merits of his cause, not by bending the hinged knee, playing the sycophant, or pandering to the crowd.

His death was at Bladensburg, Maryland, on the 24th day of November, 1873, caused by a fall from a carriage, while in the fifty-first year of his age. His body was brought to this place and laid to rest by members of the Bloomington bar, among the scenes of his early turbulent career.

## SURVEY OF STATE INSTITUTIONS.

*BY AGNES TILSON.*

[A paper prepared for an historical seminar in Butler College.]

**T**HE State of Indiana supports the following institutions:

Established

Indiana University.....	1820
Indiana State School for the Deaf.....	1844
Indiana School for the Blind.....	1846
Central Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	1848
Indiana State Prison.....	1859
Indiana State Normal School.....	1865
Purdue University.....	1865
Indiana Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home.	1867
Indiana Boys' School.....	1867
Indiana Woman's Prison.....	1869
Indiana Girls' School.....	1869
Indiana School for Feeble-Minded Youth.....	1879
Northern Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	1888
Eastern Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	1890
Southern Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	1890
Indiana State Soldiers' Home.....	1895
Indiana Reformatory.....	1897
Indiana Village for Epileptics.....	1905
Southeastern Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	1905
Indiana Tuberculosis Hospital.....	1907

These fall into three divisions: Educational, Penal and Correctional, and Benevolent.

The first General Assembly of Indiana Territory passed "An act to incorporate a university in the Indiana Territory." This act was approved November 29, 1806, and the institution was then and is still known as Vincennes University. This was the first institution for higher learning within the limits of Indiana. In 1822 an act was passed by the General Assembly for the prac-

tical confiscation of its land for the support of its new "State Seminary" at Bloomington, and in 1824 the State formally declared the Vincennes institution extinct. [Superintendent of Public Instruction's Report, 1904, p. 501.]

By virtue of the State Constitutions of 1816 and 1851 and the acts of the General Assembly, Indiana University, located at Bloomington, is the State university of Indiana. Since the year 1867 the university has been coeducational in all its departments. All students meeting the university requirements receive the degree of Bachelor of Arts.

There are now eighty members of the faculty. In addition to the twenty-four departments, there are schools of law and medicine. The school of law was opened at Bloomington as a department of the university in 1842. This was, it is believed, the first State university law school established west of the Alleghanies. The present school of medicine is the outgrowth of the consolidation and absorption of rival institutions.

In September, 1905, the Medical College of Indiana, the Central College of Physicians and Surgeons and the Fort Wayne College of Medicine merged under the name the Indiana Medical College, the school of medicine of Purdue University.

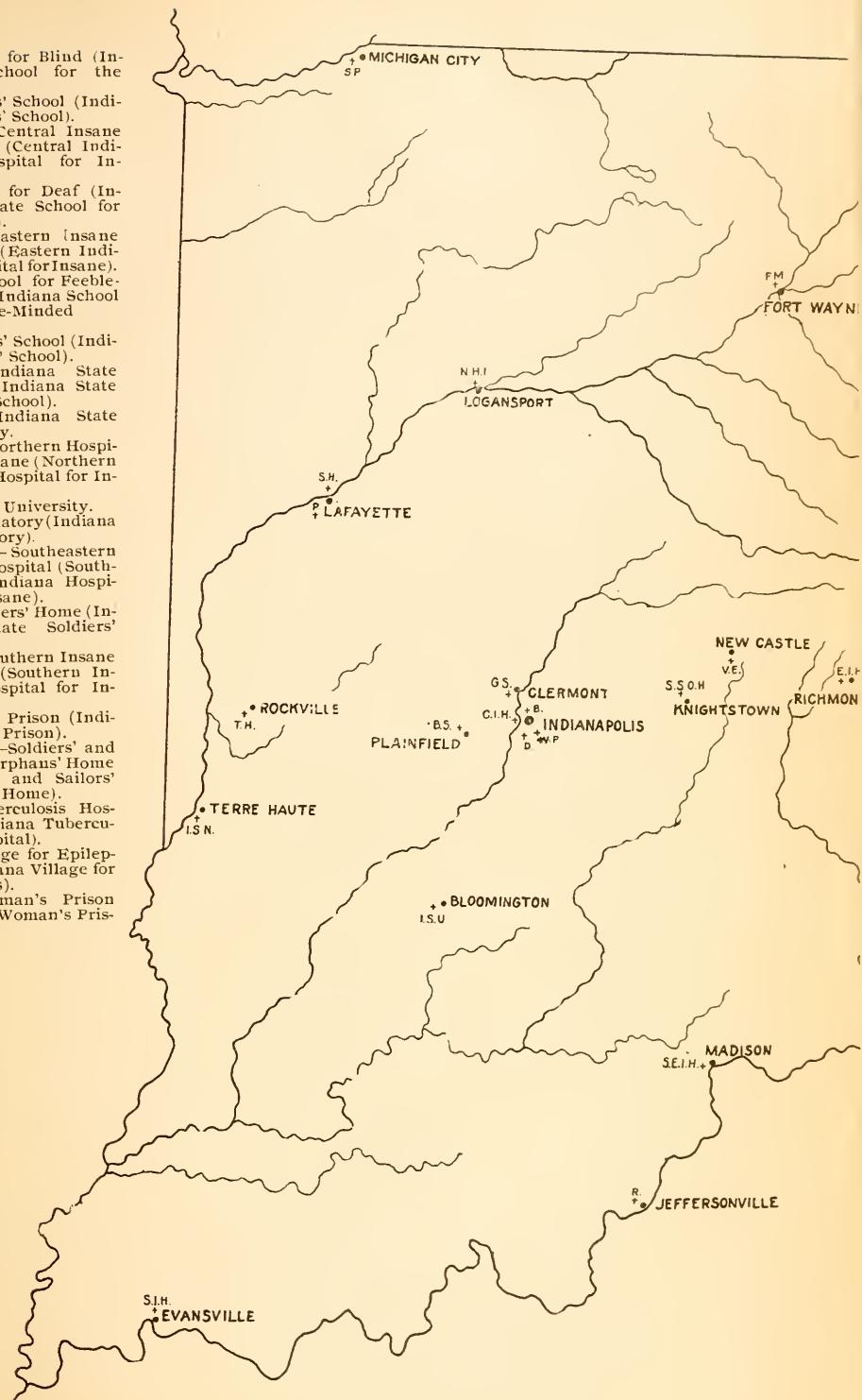
In the summer of 1907 the Indiana University School of Medicine and the State College of Physicians and Surgeons united under the name of the Indiana University School of Medicine.

In April, 1908, negotiations were completed whereby the Indiana Medical College was united with the Indiana University School of Medicine and put under the control of the university, the first two years of the course to be given both at Bloomington and at Indianapolis, the last two in Indianapolis alone.

The university grounds have an extent of about seventy acres, with eleven main buildings. The university is supported by State appropriation, receiving ordinarily about one-tenth of a mill on every dollar of taxable property in the State.

The board of trustees is composed of eight members, five of whom are selected by the State Board of Education and three by the alumni of the institution. The board is required to report biennially to the Governor of the State, and to the Superintendent of Public Instruction whenever requested, on all matters relating

B.—School for Blind (Indiana School for the Blind).  
B. S.—Boys' School (Indiana Boys' School).  
C. I. H.—Central Insane Hospital (Central Indiana Hospital for Insane).  
D.—School for Deaf (Indiana State School for the Deaf).  
E. I. H.—Eastern Insane Hospital (Eastern Indiana Hospital for Insane).  
F. M.—School for Feeble-Minded (Indiana School for Feeble-Minded Youth).  
G. S.—Girls' School (Indiana Girls' School).  
I. S. N.—Indiana State Normal (Indiana State Normal School).  
I. S. U.—Indiana State University.  
N. H.—Northern Hospital for Insane (Northern Indiana Hospital for Insane).  
P.—Purdue University.  
R.—Reformatory (Indiana Reformatory).  
S. E. I. H.—Southeastern Insane Hospital (Southeastern Indiana Hospital for Insane).  
S. H.—Soldiers' Home (Indiana State Soldiers' Home).  
S. I. H.—Southern Insane Hospital (Southern Indiana Hospital for Insane).  
S. P.—State Prison (Indiana State Prison).  
S. S. O. H.—Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home (Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home).  
T. H.—Tuberculosis Hospital (Indiana Tuberculosis Hospital).  
V. E.—Village for Epileptics (Indiana Village for Epileptics).  
W. P.—Woman's Prison (Indiana Woman's Prison).





to the university. The whole administration of the university is open to the inspection of a board of visitors, composed of the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Speaker of the House of Representatives, Judges of the Supreme Court and the Superintendent of Public Instruction, and all of the accounts of the university are regularly audited by the Auditor of State. The president of the university, also, is ex officio a member of the State Board of Education.

Purdue University, located at Lafayette, originated in the act of Congress approved July 2, 1862, appropriating public lands to the various States for the purpose of aiding in the maintenance of colleges for instruction in agriculture and the mechanical arts. The State of Indiana accepted the provisions of the act of Congress by an act of the Legislature approved March 6, 1865, thus providing for the establishment and maintenance of the institution. In accordance with the provisions of its foundation, the university offers the following courses of instruction leading to degrees: Agriculture, Applied Science, Mechanical Engineering, Civil Engineering, Electrical Engineering, and Pharmacy. The degree of Bachelor of Science (B. S.) is conferred for the completion of undergraduate courses. To graduate students of the schools of science and agriculture the degree of Master of Science (M. S.) is granted, and in the engineering schools the degrees of Mechanical Engineer (M. E.), Electrical Engineer (E. E.) and Civil Engineer (C. E.) are granted. The instruction corps numbers one hundred and forty-three, and twenty others are engaged exclusively in the work of the agricultural experiment station.

In addition to its primary function as an educational institution, the university is charged, under the laws of the State, with the administration of the farmers' institutes, the agricultural experiment station, and the inspection and regulation of the sale of commercial fertilizers and feeding stuffs. None of the funds appropriated for or belonging to these departments can be used in any way for the support of departments of instruction.

The university is supported by federal appropriations; by interest on the endowment fund derived from the original land grant of the United States; by a tax of one-tenth of a mill on the taxable property of the State, and by students' fees.

The material equipment of the institution consists of 250 acres of land, of which 50 acres is used for campus and the remainder for experimental plats and farming operations of the department of agriculture. There are thirty-three buildings.

From the first the institution has been under the control of trustees appointed either by the Legislature or the Governor. These trustees are responsible for all official acts, and are subject to removal.

The Indiana State Normal School is located in Terre Haute. The statute of 1865 which created it defined its object to be "the preparation of teachers for teaching in the common schools of Indiana. This includes the first eight years of school work and the high school." A legal requirement for admission is a pledge that the applicant wishes to prepare to teach, if practicable, in the public schools of Indiana. The school gives various normal courses and a college course, at the completion of which a certificate and the degree of Bachelor of Arts are given, and the diploma or life license is given after two years of successful teaching. The school is supported by State legislative appropriation. It occupies three large buildings, and a library is now being built.

These three institutions all have free tuition to residents of the State, and are coeducational. They are concrete examples of the democracy described by President William Lowe Bryan, of Indiana University, in his inaugural address in 1902: "What the people want is open paths from every corner of the State, through the schools, to the highest and best things which men can achieve. To make such paths, to make them open to the poorest and lead to the highest, is the mission of democracy."

In her penal and correctional institutions Indiana has made great progress. At present she supports five of these institutions: The Indiana Boys' School, the Indiana Girls' School, Indiana Reformatory, the Indiana Woman's Prison, and the Indiana State Prison.

The Indiana Boys' School grew out of the House of Refuge which was established by an act of the forty-fifth regular session of the General Assembly, which convened January 10, 1867. In

1883 the law governing the school was radically and carefully revised. At this time the name of the institution was changed to Indiana Reform School for Boys. The General Assembly of 1907 changed the name to Indiana Boys' School. The work for the boys is intended, by strict discipline and mental and moral training, to teach a boy the great lesson of life under law, that as he conducts himself so will he be treated.

The Indiana Boys' School is a farm of 467 $\frac{7}{8}$  acres, beautifully situated on a bluff of White Lick creek nearly a mile southwest of Plainfield. The farm is indeed an industrial village. All the work on the farm and in the village is carried on by the boys themselves, under the direction of competent instructors. The officers of the institution consist of a board of trustees, appointed by the Governor for a term of four years. The remaining officers are superintendent, matron, assistant superintendent, clerk, chaplain, physician and assistant clerk. The teaching faculty consists of five teachers. There are also thirty-six subordinate officers in charge of the manual training shops and other departments.

"Schools corresponding to the grades of the city schools are maintained the year round. Quite a number committed to the school are illiterate. These are not permitted to leave until they at least know how to read and write and have obtained the rudiments of a serviceable education. Such as have had some schooling, after coming here, complete the course of study. This has been signalized and emphasized during the past two years by graduating exercises, at which ten boys were given the regular common school diplomas by the county superintendent of Hendricks county. This did not necessarily mean that the boys so completing the school course were entitled to leave school.

"The policy of this school is not the meting out of vindictive punishment, but the reclaiming and reforming of wayward and unfortunate boys through kindly but firm discipline. The purpose is strictly reformatory, as no bars, cells or walls are used to confine the boys. The stigma of penal reform is kept invisible, and the boys are made to feel as free as possible."

The Indiana Girls' School is a school for delinquent girls. It is located seven and one-half miles northwest of Indianapolis, near Clermont. The school was established by an act of the Legisla-

ture, 1869, then a part of the institution known as the Indiana Reformatory for Women and Girls. The school was separated from the prison and moved to its new home in July, 1907.

The farm on which the school found its new home consists of 127½ acres. Here gardening is carried on extensively enough to provide vegetables and small fruits for a family of nearly three hundred. The large family is divided into eight groups—each group occupying a cottage in charge of two women. The work in the school compares favorably with other public schools of the State. Moreover, each girl is given a regular course of training, consisting of three months in laundry, kitchen, dining-room, and other phases of housework. There are no bars. The honor system prevails. The institution is under the management of a board of trustees consisting of four women appointed by the Governor for a term of four years. It is supported by the State by an appropriation made by the Legislature on a per capita basis.

For many years before April, 1897, there had been maintained upon the present site of the Indiana Reformatory at Jeffersonville a State prison which was known as the Indiana State Prison South. The General Assembly on February 27, 1897, ordered the prison property, which consisted of about twenty acres and several buildings, together with the prisoners, to be transferred to the board of managers of the Indiana Reformatory. "The buildings now constituting the reformatory are twenty-seven in number." [Legislative Manual, 1903.]

Section 6 of the Reformatory Act, 1897, says: "It shall be the duty of the managers to provide for the thorough training of each and every inmate in the common branches of an English education; also in such trade, industry or handicraft, and to offer such rewards, as will enable him, upon his release, to more surely earn his own support and make him a more self-reliant and self-supporting citizen. For this purpose said managers shall establish and maintain common schools and trade schools in said reformatory, and make all needful rules and regulations for the government of the same, and do such other acts as may be necessary to accomplish such results."

The need for schooling in the common branches of an English

education on the part of men committed to the institution is very apparent upon a close study of the educational statistics. "Of the 426 men received during the year which ended September 30, 1908, by an actual educational test, 11 per cent. could neither read nor write; 50 per cent. could simply read and write; 34 per cent. could not be classed beyond the fourth grade; 5 per cent. still possessed the essentials of a common school education; 32 per cent. were illiterate in arithmetic, while only 6 per cent. possessed a working knowledge of arithmetic beyond the fundamental principles.

"The boy who remains in school until the close of the eighth grade stands less than ten chances out of a hundred to become a criminal, while the boy who completes his high school course stands only seven-tenths of a chance out of a hundred." [Indiana Report of State Superintendent of Public Instruction, p. 295, 1908.]

"Statistics show that a large per cent. of young criminals possess very little, if any, skill in any trade or occupation. In order to assist such men in finding their place in society, it was conceived that industrial education, coupled with instruction in the essentials of an English education, was the surest and most logical method to follow. Trade schools are now in operation in the following lines: Foundry, blacksmithing, broom-making, cabinet work, carpentry, pattern-making, electrical engineering, laundering, mechanical engineering, painting, printing, tailoring, tinsmithing, bakery, library practice, masonry and shoemaking. In each department there is a competent instructor who has had practical experience in his line of work."

The Indiana Woman's Prison was established by an act of the Legislature passed 1869. This was the first woman's prison in the United States. Act No. 240, approved March 9, 1907, created a correctional department. Before this time all short sentenced women spent their time in county jails, idling away their time. Although their sentence is often short, everything is now done to teach them how to work and help them become better housekeepers and homekeepers.

The State prison is popularly known as the Michigan City prison. On the 5th of March, 1859, a bill became a law for the

establishment of a new prison north of the National Road. This institution was built in 1860, and is situated at the western limits of the corporation of Michigan City, LaPorte county. "The Indiana State Prison is no less a reformatory than any other institution of the country bearing that significant name. The parole system is in force. School is maintained during the winter months. Church services are held each Sunday, and the Christian Endeavor Society flourishes. A good library is accessible to all the men." [Legislative Manual, 1903, p. 353.]

In spite of the fact that Indiana has these five institutions, she does all in her power to keep people out of them. To this end she has provided juvenile courts for children, the indeterminate sentence and probation laws for adults. But if people are not worthy of these laws, they are kept in the institutions, where all is done to reform them and make them better citizens. In all cases punishment is subordinated to reform. "It is presumed that crime and ignorance have been bedfellows since the first crime, and no doubt the close relationship has been recognized for ages. Likewise, the present unbounded faith in education as a character-forming agency is as old as the hills. But it has taken a long time for the thought to filter through that education may be as successfully used as a character-reforming agency." [Reformatory School of Letters, October, 1906.]

We feel proud that Indiana has recognized this, and it is encouraging that other States have followed our example in a number of things. For example: "Massachusetts modeled her Woman's Reformatory Prison after ours." [Development of Reformatory Idea in Indiana," by A. Butler, p. 6.]

Mr. Z. R. Brockway, former superintendent of the far-famed New York State Reformatory at Elmira, in an unpublished letter to the Board of State Charities of Indiana, speaks in the highest terms of the way in which the indeterminate sentence and parole laws are administered in Indiana.

The Nineteenth Annual Report of the Indiana Board of State Charities, 1908, to the Governor, summarizes these recent advances: "The Legislature of 1897 passed the indeterminate sentence and parole laws. They became operative April 1st of that year. The Prison South at Jeffersonville became the Indiana

Reformatory, and the prison at Michigan City the Indiana State Prison. The new laws provided that men between the ages of sixteen and thirty years, who would receive a prison sentence, should be sent to the Reformatory, and those over thirty years of age, and all sentenced for treason or murder in the first or second degree, to the State Prison.

"The old system of measuring out a definite amount of imprisonment for so much crime was replaced by the new laws. Under them men are committed to the State Prison or to the control of the Reformatory board of trustees, to be confined until such time within the maximum term fixed by law for the punishment of the various crimes as they show satisfactory evidence of reformation. Provision was made for industrial training, and for giving the illiterate the rudiments of an education. The institutions were given authority to appoint agents to visit paroled men and in every possible way encourage them in their efforts to re-establish themselves. In a word, the State, instead of merely imprisoning those who broke her laws, sought by this new system to make better citizens of them. While apparently revolutionary in character, these laws are but an evolution of the principle embodied in the State's Constitution of 1816 and again that of 1851, that the treatment of criminals in Indiana should be reformatory and not vindictive.

"With each succeeding session of the General Assembly the State's penal system has been modified by laws scarcely less important than those of 1897. The indeterminate sentence has been extended to apply to the Woman's Prison at Indianapolis. Contract labor at the Reformatory has been superseded by trade schools and the manufacture of goods on State account. The juvenile court, contributory delinquency and adult probation laws, as well as notable enactments for the protection of deserted, neglected and dependent children, have been added to the statutes. Laws have been passed authorizing life imprisonment for habitual criminals and sterilization of confirmed criminals, rapists, imbeciles and idiots. It would seem that provision has been made to meet practically every phase of delinquency, from that of the little child, whose offense might become serious if not met by the juvenile court and the probation officer, to that of the

most hardened criminal, whose repeated violations of law make it necessary to deprive him for all time of his liberty.

"The majority of these enactments have been in force too short a time to enable us to speak of results. Back of the indeterminate sentence and parole laws, however, is a record of eleven years' operation. Their constitutionality has stood the test of trial in the Supreme Court. They are constantly winning new friends as the people of the State come to understand them and to realize their possibilities. The last meeting of the State Bar Association received a very favorable report from its committee on this subject, which is printed in its proceedings. The results achieved under these laws indicate that their operation is a decided advantage to the State.

"In the past eleven years 3,983 men have been paroled from the Reformatory and the State Prison. All of these had received much training and they were released under conditions that imposed honest, law-abiding lives for a period of at least one year each. During the term of their parole they were visited from time to time by agents of the institution from which they had been sent, and they were required to make regular written reports. As shown by the following tabulation, a decided majority of these 3,983 men lived up to the conditions of their parole. Generally unemployed when their offenses were committed, they went from prison to regular employment, and during the time they were tested on parole earned for themselves \$1,079,375.40, an average of \$270.99 each.

	Reformatory.	State Prison.	Total.
Received final discharge.....	1,310	911	2,221
Sentence expired while on parole.....	229	104	333
Returned for violation of parole.....	326	250	576
Delinquent and at large.....	319	106	425
Died .....	49	30	79
Reporting .....	227	122	349
<hr/>			
Total paroled.....	2,460	1,523	3,983
Percentage of unsatisfactory cases.....	26.2	23.3	25.1
Earnings .....\$664,996.44	\$414,378.96	\$1,079,375.40	
Expenses .....	580,672.01	302,019.86	882,691.87
<hr/>			
Savings .....	\$84,324.43	\$112,359.10	\$106,683.53

"The parole system has not always proved successful. As shown above, 1,001 or 25.1 per cent. of the total number paroled during the eleven years violated their paroles. Of these, 576 have been returned to prison and 425 are still at large. No one ever claimed or expected that the plan would succeed in all cases. The old system of imprisonment at hard labor, often accompanied as it was by humiliating punishment, was not a success. Many prison wardens who are still working under it testify that a majority of their discharged prisoners return to criminal ways. The new system, however, has had remarkably good results. The records of the Prison and Reformatory show that under the old form of commitment ex-convicts were received at the rate of fifty-eight a year; under the new form, thirty-six a year. In the ten years preceding the passage of the indeterminate sentence law and the establishment of the Indiana Reformatory there were received at the two State Prisons 8,004 prisoners; in the next ten years, 6,794 prisoners. There is an actual decrease of 1,210, or 15 per cent., in favor of the latter decade, and this in the face of an increase of approximately 15 per cent. in the population of the State. No agency but the indeterminate sentence and parole laws and their wise administration can be given the credit for this.

"Another striking fact has been brought out by a study of the prison records. The average length of time men remain in confinement is longer under the new form than under the old form of commitment; at the Reformatory seven months, fourteen days longer; at the State Prison one year, four months and twenty-eight days longer. Note that while there has been an increase in both institutions, it is greater at the State Prison than at the Reformatory. It is the State Prison which receives the older and more hardened criminals.

"These facts prove that the indeterminate sentence and parole laws of 1897 are a far more effective means of dealing with crime than any yet tried in Indiana. With the help of the preventive measures more recently enacted and of more loyal public support, which will come as these laws become better known, it is safe to predict for them even greater success in the next decade."

Indiana supports twelve benevolent institutions: The Indiana State School for the Deaf, the Indiana School for the Blind, the Indiana Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home, the Indiana School for Feeble-Minded Youth, the Indiana State Soldiers' Home, the five Insane Hospitals, the Indiana Village for Epileptics, and the Indiana Tuberculosis Hospital. The first four are not only benevolent, but also educational institutions.

The Indiana State School for the Deaf was founded as a private school in 1843, and incorporated as a State school in 1844. The bill of February 4, 1843, which provided for a tax of two mills upon each one hundred dollars' worth of property for the "support of a deaf and dumb asylum," stands as the first direct tax levy ever made for a school for the deaf. In the beginning pupils were charged for board and tuition, except as they filed a certificate setting out the fact of their poverty. In a short time the law was changed and everything made free to those too deaf to be educated in the common schools. "In this liberality Indiana has the proud distinction of having been the first State in the union to throw open her educational doors to the deaf absolutely without cost to them. The State now makes no charge, only requiring that pupils shall pay their transportation and furnish their own clothing; where this can not be done, the State provides and charges it to the county whence the pupil comes." [Twenty-fourth Biennial Report of Superintendent of Public Instruction.] Each pupil is required to become proficient in some useful trade or occupation, or in the underlying principles of several trades, while he is in attendance at the institution. All pupils are required to labor a part of each day, the girls performing the lighter kinds of housework, and the boys working at various trades.

At the present time the school occupies buildings in East Washington street, Indianapolis, but new buildings are being erected in Forty-second street, immediately north of the State Fair Grounds. The purchase consists of eighty acres, and there are twenty-two buildings in course of erection. The new school is to have a capacity of five hundred pupils.

In 1844 the legislature passed a bill which levied a tax of two mills on each one hundred dollars of taxable property for the

purpose of sending the blind of this State to the schools for the blind in Ohio and Kentucky until a school could be established in this State for their education. In 1846 the General Assembly passed an act appropriating \$5,000 to found a State school. The tax was also raised to one cent on each \$100 for its support. In 1848 the board purchased for \$5,000 the eight-acre tract on which the institution stands in Indianapolis. Four departments are maintained in the school: Physical training, the industrial, the literary, and music. The literary course is arranged to cover twelve years.

All children between the ages of eight and twenty-one, residents of Indiana, without sufficient sight to receive an education in the public schools, are admitted, provided they have sufficient physical and mental ability to do fair school work.

The value of the grounds, buildings and equipment is nearly \$600,000. The annual appropriation covering all departments is \$41,000.

In March, 1867, the Home for Disabled Soldiers at Knights-town became an institution for the maintenance not only of disabled soldiers and seamen, but also for their widows and orphans. In 1871 a part of the buildings burned, and the soldiers and widows were removed to the National Military Home at Dayton, Ohio. Since that time, with the exception of the eight years that feeble-minded children were kept at the home, the orphans have been the sole possessors of the institution. The course of study corresponds to the course of the public schools at large. Under the law all children over thirteen years of age attend school half of the day and work at some industrial trade the other half.

The board of trustees of the home is composed of four members, three men and one woman, who must be the wife, widow or daughter of a soldier.

The School for Feeble-Minded Youth began in 1879 as an adjunct to the Indiana Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home. In 1887 the Legislature appropriated \$10,000 for the purchase of land "at or near the city of Fort Wayne," and appropriated \$40,000 for buildings.

The school is divided in two divisions—industrial and custodial. The industrial is for children who are capable of taking

on the rudiments of a common school education. The custodial part is an asylum for low-grade feeble-minded, idiotic and epileptic children. The age limit for children is between six and eighteen years.

The executive management of the institution is vested in a superintendent, who must be an expert in the care and training of feeble-minded children. The general charge and management of the institution is intrusted to a board of trustees, consisting of four members, one member to be a woman. The educational department is under a principal, who is assisted by thirteen teachers.

At the Department Encampment at Fort Wayne in 1891, \$5,000 was appropriated to aid in the erection of cottages when the Indiana State Soldiers' Home should be established. The land offered to the home by the citizens of Tippecanoe county and the city of Lafayette was accepted. The home is situated on the west bank of the Wabash river, four miles north of Lafayette. The home is for all honorably discharged soldiers or sailors and their wives.

The board of trustees is composed of five members. These and the commandant and adjutant must be "honorably discharged volunteer soldiers or sailors of the Union army or navy in the War of the Rebellion."

The constitution of 1837 contained a clause making it the duty of the State to provide for the support of institutions for the treatment of the insane. By this the State assumed the care of all the insane population of the State. However, it has never entirely fulfilled this obligation. It is hoped that the completion of the new hospital, the Southeastern Hospital for Insane, will fill the obligation. At present many insane, and especially the incurable insane, are kept in county poor asylums and jails.

By an act which was passed and approved January 13, 1845, the Legislature "provided for the procuring of a suitable site for the erection of a State Lunatic Asylum." The commissioners bought 160 acres two miles west of Indianapolis. The State has added many new buildings to the asylum, and it is now known as the Central Indiana Hospital for the Insane.

The Eastern Indiana Hospital for Insane is located at Rich-

mond. It is constructed on the cottage plan, and was opened August 1, 1890. It is located on a farm of 307 acres. The institution now has seventeen cottages occupied by patients, besides twelve other buildings.

The Northern Indiana Hospital for Insane is located two miles from Logansport. The hospital land comprises 293 acres. There are now eighteen substantial brick or stone buildings and sixteen other buildings.

The Southern Indiana Hospital for Insane is located on a 160-acre farm four miles east of the city of Evansville. It was opened October 30, 1890.

The Southeastern Hospital for Insane is located near Madison. The land, which consists of 353 acres, was bought January 1, 1906. Work was commenced October, 1906, but owing to trouble with the contractors it is doubtful if it is completed before 1910.

By an act of March 6, 1905, an appropriation of \$150,000 was made for the purchase of a site for the Indiana Village for Epileptics and for the preparation for the reception of the patients. The site is near Newcastle and consists of 1244 acres. There are six buildings.

On the 19th of August, 1907, the Governor gave notice that the village was ready for the reception of patients.

By an Act of the sixty-fifth General Assembly, approved March 8, 1907, \$30,000 was appropriated to purchase 500 acres of land as a site for a hospital for the treatment of tuberculosis. After careful inspection of many sites one was decided upon. It is three miles east of Rockville, and consists of 504 acres. The buildings will be completed and ready for the reception of patients by next April or May. But the General Assembly failed to appropriate money for the opening and maintaining of the hospital, and as a result the hospital will have to remain idle for at least nine months.

All of the State institutions, except Indiana University, Purdue University and the Indiana State Normal School, are under the supervision of the Indiana Board of State Charities. The Governor is president of the board, and appoints six other members, three from each of the two leading parties. The purpose of the Board of State Charities is "the supervision of the whole system of public charities of the State." "Its duty is to see that every

inmate of every public institution receives proper care, to see that the public funds are properly expended, and to see that the management is protected from unjust criticism." [ "*Development of Public Charities in Indiana*," p. 5.] Moreover, by Acts of 1907, chapter 98, approved March 2, 1907, these institutions are under uniform management.

"The duties of the Board of State Charities consist of visitation, inspection and investigation, and it is required to suggest, advise and recommend those things which it believes will be of advantage to the institutions and the wards contained therein." [ *Nineteenth Annual Report of Indiana Board of State Charities, 1908*, p. 7.]

Extracts from messages of two Governors illustrate the work of the board. "The high standard of excellence attained in our charitable and penal institutions is due in no small degree to the wise suggestions of this board." [Message of Governor Mount, 1899, House Journal, 1899, p. 45.] "The work of the Board of State Charities is of inestimable value. Its supervision over the benevolent, charitable and correctional institutions is of special value, and adds materially to the efficient, humane and economical management of these institutions." [Message of Governor Durbin, 1903, p. 13.]

Indiana has indeed made great progress in her management of her charitable institutions, but the two things which seem to me to mark the greatest advance are: the way in which the institutions are established, and the non-partisan control of them. Formerly the institutions were located in the district whose representative had the most influence in the State Legislature. But now the Legislature makes the appropriation for the institution and the Governor appoints a commission to select a site. This commission looks for the best place for the institution, regardless of politics and religion. The non-partisan control system has the same relation to the management of State charities that the civil service system has to the national government. For it "puts the merit system in use, there is a prompt investigation of charges, continual supervision, and frequent inspection." [ "*Development of Public Charities in Indiana*," 1900, p. 7.] As a result of these there is a better class in charge of the institutions, and the whole standard of the institutions is raised.

## THE NORTHERN INDIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

BY JUDGE TIMOTHY E. HOWARD,  
*President of the Society.*

HISTORICALLY speaking, St. Joseph county is the oldest in the State. The soil of our county was the first to receive the imprint of the white man's foot. It is reasonably certain that Marquette passed up the Kankakee, across the portage and down the St. Joseph, in May, 1675; and it is not at all a matter of doubt that a little over four years later, in December, 1679, LaSalle, with eight canoes and about thirty white men, and led by an Indian guide, came up the St. Joseph from Lake Michigan, passing through the city of South Bend, as well as that of Mishawaka, and going as far up the river as the present town of Osceola.

These dates of May, 1675, and December, 1679, carry our local history further back than that of any other county of the State of Indiana. But the route taken by Marquette and LaSalle, that is, by way of the St. Joseph and the Kankakee, including also the five-mile portage connecting the two rivers, had been for ages before the white man's coming the highway of travel and commerce from the lakes to the gulf. Lake Superior copper has been traced from old Mound Builders' mines in upper Michigan to the tombs of Peru, in South America, and it was by this ancient highway through St. Joseph county that this commerce was carried on.

By our own portage, connecting the St. Joseph and the Kankakee, came the Mound Builder, the Indian and the Frenchman, years on years, and even ages on ages, before the English language was heard about the great "south bend" of the St. Joseph river.

With this fine past before their eyes, it is not to be wondered at that those who made up the intelligent community formed from the enterprising pioneers first attracted to the rich lands of these valleys should at a very early date have had their attention directed to a study of the peoples that had gone before them.

Historical remains were in evidence on all sides. Geologically, also, the locality was most interesting—none more so in all the great northwest.

Accordingly, as early as 1867, if not earlier, steps were taken in the city of South Bend for the formation of a historical society for the study of the early history of this county and its vicinity. It is well to call to mind the names of the eminent citizens who took part in the organization of this early historical society. On October 26, 1867, the first meeting took place and the following were in attendance: Horatio Chapin, Woolman J. Holloway, George F. Layton, Thomas S. Stanfield, Lathrop M. Taylor, Phillip B. Boone, Charles Morgan, John Brownfield, Louis Humphreys, Almond Bugbee, Joseph G. Bartlett, William L. Barrett, John T. Lindsey, John Reynolds, Mark Whinery, Elisha Egbert, Charles M. Tutt, Benjamin Wall, Ethan S. Reynolds, Jacob Hardman, Benjamin F. Price, Jacob N. Massey, Ricketson Burroughs, Elliott Tutt, Matthias Stover, John A. Henricks, Daniel Greene, Daniel Dayton, Daniel A. Veasey, Charles W. Martin, Schuyler Colfax, Francis R. Tutt and William Miller.

We may confidently venture the statement that no county in the State, at that date or at the present, could show a list of names representing a higher type of citizenship than that represented by those organizers of our first historical society. The organization was completed on November 2, 1867, and many interesting meetings followed. Among the most valued papers then produced were those of Judge Stanfield and Dr. Humphreys. But one member of the noble company still survives, Daniel Greene, now past his ninetieth year, but still in good physical health and in the full enjoyment of his faculties. He is a fine representative of the superior men and women who laid the foundations of our county's history.

The society organized in 1867 continued to flourish until after many of the guiding spirits had passed away. There was then for a time a lull in the study of our local history. The pioneers had departed, one by one, and their sons and daughters did not immediately take up the work. But the longing for the old is like the longing for the wild; it finally takes irresistible possession of the soul. The rocks, the streams, the forests are again studied.

Relics are again sought for. Old books, manuscripts, tools and remains of former days become precious once more. Again collections are made, and papers portraying the past again become fascinating.

It is not, therefore, surprising that on August 7, 1894, a party was made up to visit the site of old Fort St. Joseph's, a little below South Bend, and once the seat of government for all the northwestern wilderness. These were reverent pilgrims who on that day went forth to look with awe upon the ground which for a century had been the seat of empire for all the region to the west and the north. There was no Chicago in those days, but the capital of the wilderness, the seat of civil and military power, the place of merchandise and the headquarters of the Christian missions, was this old Fort St. Joseph's.

To the old fort, therefore, went our historical pilgrims on that August day in 1894; and there it was that they resolved to form a Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan Historical Society—at least a society which should be broad enough in purpose to study out and preserve the history of "the St. Joseph country."

On January 22, 1895, formal steps were taken to complete the organization, and a committee was appointed to draw up a constitution, rules and by-laws, which were adopted February 5, 1895. The name finally chosen was that by which the association has since been known, the Northern Indiana Historical Society; but the scope of investigation was to extend to the St. Joseph valley in general, whether in Indiana or Michigan, as well as to the county of St. Joseph and vicinity in particular, and also to the mysterious region of the Kankakee. Soon after its organization the society deemed it well to secure a charter under the State law. On February 4, 1896, articles of incorporation were drawn up, and on February 29, 1896, the charter was issued.

The articles of incorporation provided, among other things, that the objects of the organization should be:

"To institute and encourage historical inquiry, to collect and preserve the materials of history, and to spread historical information, especially concerning the Saint Joseph valley in northern Indiana and Southern Michigan; also for the study of all branches of general, modern and ancient history.

"The collection and formation of a museum of historical articles.

"The collection and preservation of a library of books and documents.

"The general discussion of historical and literary subjects, and the intellectual and social improvement of the society."

The charter members of the society were:

Lucius Hubbard, Martha O. Hubbard, George A. Baker, Bessie A. Baker, Howard S. Stanfield, Flora L. Stanfield, Otto M. Knoblock, Margaret S. Knoblock, Richard H. Lyon, Frances A. Lyon, Charles H. Bartlett, Anna Bartlett, Chauncey N. Fassett, Ann Thrush Fassett, Corwin B. Van Pelt, Marion B. Van Pelt, Thaddeus S. Taylor, Sarah Chestnutwood Taylor, George Ford, Josephine Oliver Ford, George B. Beitner, Flora L. Beitner, William B. Starr, Charles Albert McDonald, Fannie E. McDonald, Edwin Nicar, Cora B. Nicar, Willis A. Bugbee, William B. Stover, David R. Leeper, Stuart MacKibbin, Peter E. Studebaker, Mary L. Studebaker, John M. Studebaker, Mary Stull Studebaker and James DuShane.

Many others have since become members of the society. The number of the directors was to be four, to be elected annually, and these were also to constitute an executive committee who should be the active managers of the society. The first directors were Lucius Hubbard, president; Richard H. Lyon, vice-president; George A. Baker, secretary, and Otto M. Knoblock, treasurer. For several years Charles H. Bartlett was director and president and Flora L. Stanfield also director and vice-president. The directors succeeding those named, and now serving, are: Timothy E. Howard, president; Mary Stull Studebaker, vice-president; George A. Baker, secretary; Otto M. Knoblock, treasurer.

The society began at once the collection of material and the discussion of historical topics, and this work has been actively continued, chiefly through the untiring efforts of the secretary, Mr. George A. Baker, aided by Mr. Knoblock, Mr. Beitner, Mr. Lyon, Mr. Bartlett and others. The collection of relics, mementos, historical books, documents, pictures, etc., has long been pronounced the finest in the State and is priceless in value.

The papers read during the first year were as follows: Life of Alexis Coquillard, founder of the city and the county, by George Ford; The Carey Mission, by Margaret S. Knoblock; Early River Transportation, by Otto M. Knoblock; Fort St. Joseph's, by George A. Baker; Life of Lathrop M. Taylor, by his son, Thaddeus S. Taylor; Notable Visitors to South Bend, by Flora L. Stanfield; Early Schools of South Bend, by Flora L. Beitner; Kickapoo Bible and Alphabet, by Charles H. Bartlett; First Boot Factory in South Bend, by Chauncey N. Fassett; Chief Topinabee and the Treaty of 1828, by George A. Baker; Marriage Customs of the Pottawatomies, by Lucius Hubbard; From the Ranks to the Staff, by Edwin Nicar.

The program for the second year provided these papers: First Surveys of Northern Indiana, first section, by Willis A. Bugbee; Crimes and Casualties of St. Joseph County, by George B. Beitner; LaSalle, by Richard H. Lyon; The Kankakee Portage, by Charles H. Bartlett; Pierre Navarre, by Chauncey N. Fassett; Early Manufacturing Interests, by William B. Stover; Early Explorers of This Region, by Edwin C. Mason, honorary member of the society and president of the Chicago Historical Society; The Volunteer Fire Department of South Bend, by Edwin Nicar; The Hydraulic Power of St. Joseph County, by David R. Leeper; The Old Town of Bertrand, Michigan, by Flora L. Stanfield; Historical Address, by Lucius Hubbard; The Press of St. Joseph County, by Charles Albert McDonald; The Town of Mishawaka, by Marion B. Van Pelt; First Surveys of Northern Indiana, second section, by Willis A. Bugbee; The Underground Railroad, by Stuart MacKibbin; Lantern Exhibition of Local Scenery, by Lucius Hubbard and William B. Stover; The Michigan Road, by George Ford; Early Documentary History, from Paris and Ottawa Archives, by George A. Baker.

Some papers since read before the society are: The Glacial Phenomenon as Exhibited in Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan, by Dr. Hugh T. Montgomery; The Michigan Road, by Miss Ethel L. Montgomery; A Sketch of the Supreme Court of Indiana, and The Story of a Park (the first of the South Bend city parks), by Timothy E. Howard. Over sixty such original papers have been read and placed in the archives of the society.

The society's library is a most valuable one, consisting of from seven thousand to eight thousand volumes and documents. It received exchanges from over one hundred sister societies in this and foreign countries. This library is also a depository for the national and State publications, the latter believed to be one of the most complete in the State.

"It is doubtful," said the industrious secretary, Mr. George A. Baker, in an article in *The Indianian* for November, 1899, "if any other society in the country possesses such a unique collection of early French and English relics, consisting as it does of seals, coins, medals, crucifixes, crosses, brooches, finger- and earrings, beads, and almost every conceivable thing used in the early days. More than two thousand specimens found on the site of Fort St. Joseph's alone have been presented to the society." Indeed, it has become a matter of common occurrence for persons having valuable historical relics to present them to the Northern Indiana Historical Society, in order that they may be kept in a place of security, where they may be viewed and studied by those interested in the early history of this region.

The meetings are held regularly on the first Tuesday evening of each month, except during the summer. These meetings were for a long time held in the upper story of the City Library building, the society occupying the whole floor with its books, documents, portraits and cases of specimens and historical relics.

When the increasing needs of the City Library made it necessary that the Historical Society should seek other quarters, the county council and board of county commissioners, under statutory authority, and perceiving the priceless value of the work already done, voluntarily offered to provide a permanent home for the organization and its precious property. In this critical period of the life of the society, the active assistance of Commissioner Barney C. Smith entitles him to the particular remembrance of every friend of the organization. His proposition was that the first floor of the old court-house, a building which is itself a relic of great historical interest, should be fitted up and devoted to the uses of the society. The upper story of the old court-house had already been donated by the county to the occupancy of the Grand Army of the Republic; and in it Auten Post

had long been in the enjoyment of one of the finest Grand Army homes in the country.

By an act approved March 11, 1901, it was provided that where any historical society "shall have maintained its organization and have been actively engaged in the collection of data and material for, and in the preservation of county and State history and biography, for the period of not less than five consecutive years," the county might appropriate a sum not to exceed \$5,000 "for the construction and furnishings of rooms and fire-proof vaults for the meetings of such historical society and for the preservation of the records of such society and historical papers, documents and natural history collections."

Under provisions of this act and on proper petition, the county authorities in 1906 transformed the first floor of the old courthouse into what is one of the finest of historical rooms. The building, a substantial stone structure erected in 1860, may now be said to be wholly devoted to historical uses; for the Grand Army which occupies the upper story is itself historical, and in the nature of things will soon be historic, and this fine old stone edifice, which sheltered the war meetings of the county in the sixties, as it does the veterans of to-day, and where the business of the courts and offices of the county was conducted for nearly half a century, will for ages, undoubtedly, be the permanent home of the historical treasures of northern Indiana.

At stated times the rooms of the Historical Society are open to the inspection of the public and to the study of scholars; and the people, by their constant attendance on these occasions, have shown their appreciation of the treasures safely housed in the fine old structure, with its pillared portico and its simple Greek outlines, reminding us of the days when the world was young. Altogether, the Northern Indiana Historical Society is one of the most interesting and valuable of the literary organizations of the city of South Bend; and, permanently and safely located as it now is, it is certain to become of greater interest and value as time goes on and its treasures continue to accumulate, and to receive the attention of the students of our history.

## DEVELOPMENT OF INTERURBANS IN INDIANA.

*BY FRED B. HIATT.*

[A paper read before an historical seminar in Butler College.]

THE originator of the electric interurban in Indiana was Mr. Charles L. Henry. Mr. Henry, however, did not originate his idea of the interurban at home, but while he was on a trip inspecting some mineral land in Missouri. While there he visited the three prosperous cities of Joplin, Carthage and Webb City, all of which had street railways. It occurred to him that, located as they were, it would be a great benefit to these cities if they were connected by electric lines. This could most easily be done by extending their street railways. He at once made an effort to get control of the different systems, but was unable to do so, and had to give up the idea. While this effort was a failure, he decided to try his plan in Indiana. He owned the street railway system at Alexandria, and therefore began operations at that place.

The first step was to find out the law upon the matter. He found that street railways were allowed to extend their lines into the country, by getting permission of the county commissioners; also that there was no limit to this extension. Mr. Henry decided, as there was no limit to the extension, that he would be allowed to connect two cities, so he determined to connect Alexandria and Anderson. The first car was run over this line January 1, 1898. This was the pioneer interurban line of Indiana.

Prior to the completion of the Alexandria-Anderson line he had, by consolidation with the Anderson company on September 3, 1897, formed the Union Traction Company. This first venture was so successful that it was decided to continue the line to Summitville, seventeen miles north of Anderson. Here they connected with a line built by the Marion Street Railway Company, connecting Marion and Summitville, which added another seventeen miles of track. About this time Mr. Henry consolidated his

company with the Muncie Street-car Company, and bought the Marion company. On June 27, 1899, the three companies were incorporated as the Union Traction Company of Indiana. This gave Mr. Henry control of the Anderson, Muncie, Alexandria and Marion companies. The new company completed a line, which had already been begun, to Elwood, and also built a line from Muncie to Indianapolis by way of Anderson.

In the meantime a line had been built by the Indianapolis & Northwestern Traction Company from Indianapolis to Peru and Logansport. This company consolidated with the Union Traction Company of Indiana, and in 1904 the name was changed to the Indiana Union Traction Company, which operates all of the above-named lines at the present time.

About 1901 the management of the Union Traction Company passed out of Mr. Henry's hands. He at once organized the Indianapolis & Cincinnati Traction Company, which controls and operates lines from Indianapolis to Greensburg and from Indianapolis to Connersville.

While Mr. Henry was engaged in forming these companies and building these lines, another man, Mr. Joseph I. Irwin, of Columbus, Indiana, suddenly awoke to the fact that an electric car line from Columbus to Indianapolis would be a paying investment. A survey had been made several years before by other parties, but for some reason the construction work had not been seriously taken up. Mr. Irwin accordingly secured the rights of the old company and began work. This company was incorporated as the Indianapolis, Columbus & Southern. The line was completed from Franklin to Indianapolis in January, 1900. It was the first line to enter Indianapolis, preceding Mr. Henry's line by about six months. In the course of the next few years the line was completed to Columbus, then to Seymour, and finally, about the first of the year 1908, it was connected with the Louisville & Southern Indiana Traction Company's lines, and cars now run from Indianapolis to Louisville, Kentucky.

These roads were closely followed by roads in all parts of the State. The Indianapolis & Martinsville Rapid Transit Company, incorporated in 1901, operates a line from Indianapolis to Martinsville. The Indianapolis & Eastern, incorporated in 1901, runs

from Indianapolis to Richmond, and thence into Ohio. The Muncie, Hartford & Fort Wayne, incorporated in 1901, operated for a while from Muncie to Fort Wayne, and was finally extended as far as Bluffton by the Indiana Union Traction Company, and from Bluffton to Fort Wayne by the Fort Wayne & Wabash Valley Traction Company. In 1902 a line was built from Richmond to Cambridge City and Milton, connecting with the Indianapolis & Eastern. The South Bend, Laporte & Michigan City was incorporated in 1902. The Indiana Northern (1903), from Marion to Wabash, was built by the Indiana Union Traction Company. The Kokomo, Marion & Western (1903), from Kokomo to Marion, was built by George J. Marott, of Indianapolis, and some eastern capitalists. The Dayton-Muncie line (1903) was built by the Indiana Union Traction Company from Muncie to Union City, thence to Dayton, Ohio. The Terre Haute Company in 1904 ran from Terre Haute to New Harmony; it later connected with the Indianapolis & Plainfield line, running through cars into Indianapolis. The Indiana Railway Company (1904) connects Goshen and South Bend, and has been extended into Michigan. The Chicago & Lake Shore (1904) runs from South Bend to Indiana Harbor, thence to Chicago. The Hammond & Whiting (1904) connects those two cities. The Winona & Wabash (1904) has been extended until it connects Goshen, Warsaw and Peru. The Evansville & Princeton road was incorporated in 1904. Since then the Evansville Railway Company has connected Mt. Vernon, Boonville and Rockport with Evansville. The Cincinnati, Lawrenceburg & Aurora (1904) runs from Cincinnati to Aurora.

Besides these lines, which are all completed and in operation, there are under construction at the present time the following lines: Crawfordsville, Covington and westward; Indianapolis to Newcastle and Toledo; Newcastle to Muncie; Newcastle to Winchester; Wabash to Rochester; Peru to Wabash; Lafayette to Angola; South Bend to Laporte; South Bend to Michigan City and Chicago; Owensboro to Cannelton; Vincennes to Princeton; Anderson to Shirley; Goshen to Wawasee, and Sullivan to Vincennes.

Lines have also been projected, but not as yet built, from Vin-

cennes to Jasper; Goshen to Kendallville; Goshen to Fort Wayne by a direct line; Fort Wayne to Anderson; Martinsville to Bloomington; Danville to Rockville; Lafayette to Covington and westward; Logansport to Hammond; Greensburg to Madison and Jeffersonville; Connersville to Milton; Newcastle to Richmond; Richmond, Winchester and Portland; Marion, Hartford and Ridgeville; Portland and eastward; Fort Wayne to Bryan, Ohio; Auburn to Montpelier, Ohio; and Carmel to Frankfort, by way of Sheridan. Work has been done on some of these lines, and it is probable that some of them will be completed in the near future, but most of them have been totally abandoned.

In the beginning all of these roads were operated independently, but, as in all other lines of business, it was found that a large system could be operated at a much smaller cost than that of the small systems. This, together with the current tendency toward expansion and consolidation, led to the combination of the smaller companies into large systems. The Indiana Union Traction Company absorbed a great many of them; the Indianapolis & Cincinnati getting some more, and the largest and latest combination, the Terre Haute, Indianapolis & Eastern, controlling most of the larger lines not included in the above companies.

The Indiana Union Traction Company to-day controls and operates the Indianapolis, Logansport & Peru lines; the Indianapolis, Marion & Wabash lines; the Muncie & Winchester and the Anderson, Muncie & Bluffton lines.

The Indianapolis & Cincinnati company operates the lines from Indianapolis to Connersville and from Indianapolis to Greensburg. From Connersville a line is projected into Ohio, which will connect with Cincinnati.

The Terre Haute, Indianapolis & Eastern company is the newest organization entering Indianapolis. It was proposed and carried out by Mr. Hugh J. McGowan, of that city, but a great deal of the stock is held by Eastern capitalists. By this consolidation the following lines are controlled and operated: The Terre Haute & Indianapolis; the Terre Haute-Paris, Ill.; the Terre Haute-Clinton; the Indianapolis-Martinsville; the Indianapolis-Danville; the Indianapolis, Richmond & Eastern; the Crawfords-

ville-Lebanon; the Indianapolis, Frankfort & Lafayette, and the Knightstown-Newcastle.

The Fort Wayne & Wabash Valley system has three divisions—the Fort Wayne-Bluffton; the Fort-Wayne-Logansport, and the Fort Wayne-Decatur. They can run their cars into Indianapolis over either the Indiana Union Traction Company's lines or the Terre Haute, Indianapolis & Eastern lines. They connect with the former at Bluffton, Peru, Logansport and Wabash, and with the latter at Lafayette.

The Northern Indiana Railway Company operates the South Bend, Laporte & Michigan City and the South Bend, Goshen & Warsaw lines. The latter line is connected with the Fort Wayne & Wabash Valley line near Peru. The Toledo, Fort Wayne & Chicago operates the Fort Wayne & Garrett, the Garrett, Waterloo & Kendallville and the Kendallville-Garrett lines. The Evansville Railway Company has the Evansville to Mt. Vernon and the Evansville to Owensboro lines.

Besides these consolidations, there are six independent lines in Indiana. They are: The Chicago, Lake Shore & South Bend; the Evansville & Southern; the Kokomo, Marion & Western; the Marion, Bluffton & Eastern; the Indianapolis, Crawfordsville & Western, and the Indianapolis, Columbus & Southern. The last two are the only independent lines entering Indianapolis. The Indianapolis & Louisville company operates the through cars between Indianapolis and Louisville over the Indianapolis, Columbus & Southern road.

Little did Mr. Henry think when he built his first road that by the year 1909 there would be approximately 1800 miles of interurban track completed and in operation in Indiana, with an average value for construction of \$7,150 per mile, the equipment bringing it up to double that amount. And besides this, that there would be almost half as much more under construction, and about as much more projected with a possibility of construction. But when he opened the way there were plenty of men ready to take advantage of it, and the result was a general investment of capital in interurban roads.

There were many difficulties in the way. At first there was no

law by which interurban companies could condemn land for right-of-way, and their only resource was to buy when they could. This resulted in very crooked roads. This is all done away with now, as they have the same rights as steam roads and can secure right-of-way by condemnation. Another great obstacle was the panic of 1893. This tied up the money so that the promoters could not get enough to build their roads. This was the case with some of Mr. Henry's lines, and probably with the Indianapolis, Columbus & Southern line, as it was surveyed about this time and not built until about six years later.

When the roads began to connect with Indianapolis, it was necessary to make some kind of arrangements with the City Street Railway Company to enter the city. Mr. Henry made the first agreement. It was inconvenient and inadequate. The city company took the cars at the city limits and ran them, with their own men, into the city to a terminal provided by the interurban company. As time went on this became more and more inadequate, and another agreement was made allowing the interurban cars to run over the city tracks without change of men, and to make their terminus on Kentucky avenue, near Illinois and Washington streets. This lasted until the erection of the new Terminal Building.

As the number of lines entering the city increased, and the traffic on the old ones enlarged, the old terminus became inadequate. Some of the leading interurban men conceived the plan of building a terminal station on the plan of the Indianapolis Union Railway Station. The result of the idea was the formation of the Indianapolis Traction and Terminal Company. The new company purchased a site on the corner of Illinois and Market streets, extending to the alley in both directions. Here a fine nine-story building was erected, extending to the alley on Illinois street and about seventy-five feet west on Market street. The west part of the lot was given to the waiting-room and car-sheds. The waiting-room will accommodate an enormous number of people, while the car-sheds will accommodate eighteen cars at one time, with a siding at the north end of it for as many more. The tracks are arranged in pairs, with a complete system of

cement walks. This is universally conceded to be the largest and finest interurban terminal station in the world. On the northwest corner of the same square the company has erected substantial and convenient freight depots.

The Terminal Company secured a franchise from the City Council, permitting them to lay the tracks approaching the station, and made arrangements with the street railway company to permit the cars to run over their tracks into the city. They also arranged with the different interurban companies, granting them all the privileges of the station, provided they would pay to the Terminal Company four cents for every passenger carried over the city tracks. Their offer was gladly accepted, and it has proved a paying investment for all concerned.

Most of the roads in Indiana are connected with Indianapolis, and one can take a car at the station and, without more than one change, go to almost any part of the State, and even into Kentucky, Ohio, Illinois or Michigan. Local cars leave the station, on almost all lines, once every hour, and limited cars about six times a day.

The passenger traffic on the interurban was an immediate success on almost all lines. Some of them have a net earning of over \$3000 per mile per year. In the beginning there was very little freighting done on any of the roads, but it has been found to be a paying investment to equip for it, and all the lines are now engaged in this business. They have at least two freight trains a day on all lines. On some of them they are run very early in the morning, and on others very late at night, to avoid interference with the passenger traffic, but on others they are scheduled just as the freight trains on steam roads. Within the last two years some of the roads have taken to carrying express, and a very few of them carry mail. The express is carried in the baggage-room of the passenger car, while the mail, instead of being carried in a regular mail car and being distributed, is distributed at the post-office and then placed on the car in bags directed to a special destination.

In the beginning interurbans were built paralleling steam roads in almost all cases. The reason for this, aside from the natural

advantage of direct route between cities, was the great discontent of the people with the accommodations offered by these roads. The steam roads totally ignored the electric lines until a few of them began to operate their cars. They soon saw what it meant for them to have a car line paralleling them, which gave hourly service and at a much reduced rate. When this dawned upon them they would gladly have bought up their paralleling competitors, but their charters permitted them only to extend their business by an extension of their roads, and forbade them buying roads to put a stop to competition. Thus, after the interurban roads were begun, the steam roads were completely shut out from them, and the only thing left was to meet the competition involved. Some of them have done this by cutting rates, but others have practically abandoned local traffic to the interurbans.

The interurban business has developed into a great industry in Indiana, furnishing employment for a great army of men at very good wages. It is also very advantageous to travelers. They can come or go at any hour of the day, where previously they had to spend half their time waiting for trains.

It has been very beneficial to the cities and larger towns, but has been almost the destruction of many small ones through which it passes. It has carried the trade away from small places to the larger ones, where people have a larger selection. Some examples of this class of towns may be found on the Indiana Union Traction line running through Noblesville. Cicero, about six miles north, before the interurban went through, was a good business town, but since the car line was built the trade has gone to Noblesville. As a result, several men have been forced out of business, and most of the stores are for sale. Carmel, just about the same distance south, is another example.

The frequent running of cars on all of the lines has made it possible for the business men of the city to live out beyond the city limits and still conduct their business, going to and from their work on the cars. The result is that all along the lines for several miles into the country we have nice, new, modern dwellings, occupied by the city business men, city residence districts

being almost indefinitely extended. The interurban has also been of great benefit to the farmer. Before interurban days, when he needed repairs for machinery he had to wait the larger part of a day for the railroad train; but now he can take the electric car, go into town, get his repairs, and be home again in less time than he formerly spent in waiting. Social intercourse, quick access to markets, access to schools and colleges, have been made possible to an extent heretofore unthought of.

Few industries have had so rapid a development, and, if it continues, as indications point that it will, Indiana will, in a few more years, be covered by a network of interurban lines reaching to all points, and binding the State together with bands of steel so closely that it will in reality be only one great community.

## INDEX OF HISTORICAL ARTICLES IN INDIANAPOLIS NEWSPAPERS.

*PREPARED BY MISS FLORENCE VENN,  
Reference Librarian, Indiana State Library.*

Abbreviations: Ind. N., *Indianapolis News*; Ind. St., *Indianapolis Star*; mag. sec., magazine section; p., page; c., column.

Battle-flag Commission's work, Ind. N., July 3, p. 13.  
Blaine's campaign, recollections of, Col. W. R. Holloway, Ind. St., May 16, p. 11, c. 2.  
Brigham family history, Ind. St., Aug. 22, mag. sec., p. 3.  
Bright, Jesse D., Letter, Ind. St., Aug. 16, p. 8, c. 3.  
Buena Vista, Lasselle's map of, at the State Library, Ind. N., May 19, p. 18, c. 4.  
Indiana soldiers vindicated, Ind. St., Aug. 29, mag. sec., p. 4.  
Burr family genealogy, Ind. St., May 16, mag. sec., p. 8.  
Canal lock at Missouri St., Indianapolis, Ind. N., Mar. 27, p. 4, c. 3.  
Civil War Period, Reminiscences of Col. W. R. Holloway, Ind. St., July 25, p. 30, c. 1; Aug. 16, p. 8, c. 2; Aug. 8, p. 7, c. 2.  
Surviving colonels of, Ind. N., July 15, p. 7, c. 6.  
Surviving generals of, Ind. St., May 30, mag. sec., p. 2.  
Confederate soldiers in Indiana, Ind. St., May 30, mag. sec., p. 7.  
Corbin family history, Ind. St., July 25, mag. sec., p. 7, c. 5.  
Corn growing in Indiana, Ind. St., May 23, mag. sec., p. 4.  
Cost of living in Indiana, Ind. St., June 13, mag. sec., p. 3.  
Crop report for Indiana, Ind. N., April 12, p. 1, c. 8.  
Earlham College history, Ind. St., June 6, mag. sec., p. 2.  
Fortville, reminiscenes by Silas Helms, Ind. N., July 24, p. 10.  
Gibson family history, Ind. St., June 6, mag. sec., p. 3.  
Gordon family genealogy, Ind. St., April 11, mag. sec., p. 4.  
Grand Army of the Republic in Indiana, Ind. St., May 30, mag. sec., p. 6.  
Hale family history, Ind. St., mag. sec., p. 7, c. 1.

Henry family genealogy, Ind. St., July 11, mag. sec., p. 7.  
Hodges family genealogy, Ind. St., April 25, mag. sec., p. 6.  
Holman, Jesse, Ind. N., July 10, p. 4, c. 3.  
Howard family genealogy, Ind. St., June 13, mag. sec., p. 7.  
Indianapolis, old governor's mansion, by Christian Schrader, Ind. N., Aug. 19, p. 14, c. 3.  
Early Indiana days, by Wm. G. Ballantine, Ind. N., Aug. 28, p. 6, c. 2.  
Indianapolis building permits in 1908, Ind. St., May 4, p. 4, c. 1.  
Indianapolis in the Civil War period, Ind. N., May 1, p. 2, c. 4.  
Indianapolis fire loss in 1908, Ind. St., April 22, p. 14, c. 3.  
Indianapolis Gazette, old advertisements in, Ind. N., May 29, p. 5, c. 3.  
Indianapolis, old stage coach barn, Ind. N., June 12, p. 22, c. 3.  
Indianapolis, Roumanians in, Ind. St., Aug. 29, p. 2, c. 1.  
Indianapolis, Washington street in early days, Christian Schrader, Ind. N., May 15, p. 2, c. 4.  
Lake system of Indiana, Ind. N., July 30, p. 6, c. 5.  
Ludlow family history, Ind. St., Aug. 1, mag. sec., p. 6.  
Marion county payers of taxes on \$10,000 or more, Ind. N., Aug. 31, pp. 8, 9.  
Marion county jail, by Christian Schrader, Ind. N., June 29, p. 3, c. 2.  
Methodist centennial in Wayne county at Richmond, Ind. N., Aug. 19, p. 19, c. 2; Aug. 18, p. 16, c. 3.  
Mexican War, Indiana in the, by S. B. Sweet, Ind. St., June 20, p. 20, c. 1.  
Mexican War, reminiscences by Gen. Geo. F. McGinnis, Ind. N., May 7, p. 2, c. 3.  
    Veterans attending reunion, Ind. St., Aug. 19, p. 5, c. 5.  
Miami Indians in Indiana, Ind. St., Aug. 22, mag. sec., p. 1.  
Military life in early days in the Lasselle papers, Ind. N., Aug. 11, p. 3, c. 2.  
Mississinewa battle in 1812, Ind. N., Aug. 30, p. 2, c. 2.  
Morgan's raid at Corydon, Ind. N., July 10, p. 13.  
Morton, Oliver P., recollections by Col. W. R. Holloway, Ind. St., May 9, p. 11, c. 2.

Morton, Oliver P., Ind. St., July 4, p. 4, c. 2.

Museum of Edwin M. Worth at Springport, Ind. N., May 29, p. 13, c. 2.

Negro settlement at Norwood, Ind. St., Aug. 1, p. 25, c. 1.

Owen, Robert Dale, his work for women, Ind. St., Aug. 15, mag. sec., p. 3.

Parke, Benjamin, founder of law library, Ind. N., July 3, p. 12, c. 1.

Peru, Ind., history, Ind. St., Aug. 8, p. 24, c. 1.

Pott family history, Ind. St., July 8, mag. sec., p. 7.

Price family genealogy, Ind. St., April 18, mag. sec., p. 4.

Primary election, Ind. N., Aug. 27, p. 7, c. 3; Ind. St., Aug. 27, p. 14, c. 3; Ind. N., Aug. 26, p. 1, c. 1.

Railway museum at Purdue University, Ind. N., p. 13, c. 2.

Saloons, statistics of, Ind. St., May 10, p. 1, c. 7; June 10, p. 10, c. 2; June 28, p. 10, c. 5; Ind. N., June 19, p. 12, c. 1; Ind. St., Aug. 29, p. 3, c. 1.

Shively, Benjamin F., autobiographical sketch, Ind. St., April 18, mag. sec., p. 5.

Slavery clause in will of John G. Shaw, dated 1841, Ind. N., Aug. 2, p. 8, c. 5.

Strother family genealogy, Ind. St., May 2, mag. sec., p. 7, c. 1.

Telephone, first in Indianapolis, Ind. N., May 21, p. 21, c. 3.

Tucker family history, Ind. St., May 9, mag. sec., p. 7.

Voorhees, Dan W., Letter, Ind. St., Aug. 16, p. 8, c. 3.

Wallace, Lew, anecdotes, Ind. N., July 22, p. 6, c. 5.

Williams, James D., and the campaign of 1876, by Col. W. R. Holloway, Ind. St., May 23, p. 8, c. 2.

# INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis

Published by the Indiana Historical Society

CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN, *Editor*

---

## EDITORIAL.

A new department of the magazine starts in this issue—the listing of articles in newspapers containing historical material. It is hoped to make this valuable for many purposes and for many readers. More and more Indiana newspapers are giving a place in their columns not only to news, but also to articles upon local and State history. Some of these are perhaps of little value, but many of them are carefully written by men who are deservedly classed as authorities in the subjects of which they write. A great deal of this material is published only in the daily newspapers. These might very well be called daily not only on account of the number of their issues, but because they are also daily destroyed. Nowhere outside of libraries and newspaper offices are files of daily papers preserved. Even where they are preserved in libraries the awkward size of their pages, the quality of their paper and their print, and above all the enormous amount of material they contain, usually make a search for information impossible.

Various devices are being tried to make accessible material of value in newspapers. Perhaps the commonest are the scrap-book and various systems of filing newspaper clippings. Neither of these is beneath the dignity of an historian. Mr. Talcott Williams, of the *Philadelphia Press*, in an address at the meeting of the American Historical Association in 1908, dwelt at length upon the practicability and desirability of studying recent history through newspaper clippings. This, however, involves more time, space and trouble than most of us can command. It is of little value to pay some one else to do it, or to use some one else's scrap-book or clipping file, for no two minds work alike, and no

man can easily track another's steps through alphabetical subject indices.

Inasmuch, however, as one can ordinarily obtain the use of a complete file of a local paper in the local library, and all of the important papers of the State are on file at the State libraries, an alphabetical list of articles in the newspapers can be easily made as they appear. Published quarterly, as this magazine is published, it is thought that such a list would make available most of the important material on any given subject. It has seemed to the editor that current events, while more important, perhaps, than accounts of historic matters, stand in less need of an index. They are naturally followed most easily in the order in which they appear in the newspapers, chronologically. An article upon Morgan's raid, or the Purdue railway museum, however, can never be located in a paper except by chance, and the footsteps of chance can never be traced. An index, appearing in the proper place and time, will hereafter be furnished in this magazine for articles containing historical material dealing with Indiana appearing in Indiana papers. The listing of an article is not an indication that it is authoritative, as no attempt will be made to value articles, but only to make them accessible to those who wish to use them. For this issue only the *Indianapolis Star* and the *Indianapolis News* have been taken up, but in later issues other papers throughout the State will be searched.

---

## NOTES.

The Ohio Valley Historical Society will hold its annual meeting at Frankfort, Ky., from the 14th to the 16th, inclusive, of October.

Mr. J. R. H. Moore, of Harvard University, has joined the history faculty of Manual Training High School, Indianapolis.

**NOW READY**

**"WHERE TO FIND IT"**

Index to Sources of Information on All  
Subjects of General Interest,  
compiled by

**HENRY JACOBS**

Designed to make accessible all the material  
on any particular subject of investigation or  
study. Indispensable to writers, students,  
teachers, librarians, business and professional  
men.

Price, 50c postpaid

Address the Author, at  
590 Prospect Avenue,  
New York City,  
N. Y.

# THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

---

VOL. V

DECEMBER, 1909

No. 4

---

## LETTERS FROM EIGHTEENTH CENTURY INDIANA MERCHANTS.

*BY CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN.*

THE following papers are from the Lasselle Collection in the Indiana State Library. They include the most interesting of the Early Indiana Miscellaneous Papers, I—in fact, all of any interest that are easily decipherable. They are given in chronological order.

The earlier papers need no comment other than the word of explanation joined with them.

Between 1785 and 1795 there are more papers. They show the condition of trade with some detail. These are the years when the English, after ceding all the west south of the great lakes to the United States, still retained possession of the northern part of this territory. Trade here was poor, and apparently becoming poorer. There was constant danger of losing all the export trade of the region to New Orleans. The Indians, at times, were an uncertain quantity and at times avowedly hostile. Many of the small merchants seem to have failed, and the large companies had difficulty.

It has seemed best, so far as possible, to give the original French where that was the language used, and join the translation immediately with it. One letter, that from John MacPherson to David Gray, in March, 1785, was printed in the June number of the magazine, but is reproduced here for the sake of completeness.

Miamie town was the precursor of the modern Fort Wayne; Ouiatenon was near the present site of Lafayette; the other names mentioned are, I believe, more familiar.

[Note of Vigoeiv to Drouet Richardville, Kaskaskia.]

je sousigne de ma marque ordinaire Devoir au Sieur Dedroit  
Richarville la somme de treize livre en castor ou pelterie que  
promes payer dans le cour de l'anée milsept cent trenteneuf au  
Kaskakia le 21 avril 1738

marque  
X

DE LA VIGOEIV.

M. P. BEAULIEU,  
temoin.

[Translation.]

I subscribe with my usual mark that I owe the Sieur Drouet  
Richardville the sum of thirteen livres in beaver skins or furs  
which [I] promise to pay in the course of the year seventeen hun-  
dred and thirty-nine at Kaskaskia. April 21, 1738.

mark of  
X

VIGOEIV.

M. P. BEAULIEU,  
witness.

[Sale of a negress at New Orleans, 1765.]

Ce jourd'hui 31<sup>me</sup> jour de Juliet 1765 je sous signé declare avoir  
vendre et livré a Monsieur Bebecart une Negresse nommée  
Pegué agée de vingt cinq ans ou environ pour le pris et somme  
de dix sept cent livres en lettres de change a moy en main payées  
et dont je tiens quite mondit Sieur a la Nouvelle Orleans jour et  
an que dessus

JOSEPH CHALON.

[Translation.]

This, the 31st day of July, 1765, I the undersigned declare that  
I have sold and delivered to Mr. Bebecart a negress named Peggy,  
age 25 years or about that, for the sum of seventeen hundred  
livres [between \$310 and \$340] in letters of exchange in hand  
paid and for liability for which the above mentioned Sieur is re-  
leased, at New Orleans on the day and year aforesaid.

JOSEPH CHALLON.

[Receipt for account of Ambroise Dagenet, Vincennes, with A. Macomb, Detroit.]

Je certifie que Monsr. Ambroise Dagenej me devoit la Somme de Cent six Pontes trieze Chelins & neuf pence du Cours de New York pour arreté de Compte 19 Juin 1772 la quelle Somme il me paya le cinq de Juin 1773. Detroit 5 Juillet 1774.

L. Dejeunet I M Temvin

A. MACOMB.

[Reverse.]

Registré en [illegible] au poste vincennes le 9 d aout 1774  
Folio 18 PHILLIBERT, Notaire.

[Translation.]

I certify that Mr. Ambroise Dagenet owed me the sum of one hundred and six pounds, thirteen shillings and nine pence of the currency of New York for the settlement of his account down to June 19, 1772, which sum he paid me the fifth of June, 1773.  
Detroit, July 5, 1774.

A. MACOMB.

[On the back.]

Registered at Post Vincennes, August 9, 1774.  
Folio 18. PHILLIBERT, Notary.

[Note from Rocheblave, commander of Fort Gage, which the English built near Kaskaskia to take the place of Fort Char-  
tres, to Mayon, a merchant, at Vincennes. The letter was written only twelve months before Rocheblave surrendered to Clark.]

Monsieur

vous m' aviez flaté d l'espoir de vous voir en ce pays. sans doute que la nature des afaires ne vous lá pas permis, j adresse votre billet a Mr. Legras a qui je vous seray obligé de le payer me trouvant tres génér. Je vous ofre volontiers mes services si je puis nous etre utile. Jay l'honneur d'etre bien sincerement

Monsieur

votre tres humble et  
tres obeissant serviteur

Fort Gage le 19 Juin 1777.

ROCHEBLAVE.

[Addressed.]

A Monsieur

Monsieur Mayon  
negotiant  
a St Vincennes

[Translation.]

Dear Sir:

You flattered me with the hope of seeing you in these parts. But not doubting that circumstances do not permit it I address your letter to Mr. Legras, whom I will thank you to pay as I am very hard up. I gladly offer you my services if I can be of use to you. I have the honor to be, sir, sincerely

Your very humble  
and obedient servant,  
ROCHEBLAVE.

[Addressed.]

Mr. Mayon,  
Merchant,  
St. Vincennes.

[Advertisement for stolen boy.]

Clarksville April 26 1783

Was taken from this place about the 18th of February Last a boy named John Scroggan about Eight years and one half of age of a fair Complexion pitted with the Small-pox he had Short fair hair Suposed to be taken by the Kickabouse or Windots if said boy be found a Reasonable reward Shall be paid by me

THOMAS SCROGGAN.

[Account of McKay with Adhemar St. Martin.]

McKay

Miamis a Adhemar S. Martin

1785

Fevrier	6	5 lbs. $\frac{1}{4}$ Tabac a 6 lv.....	[31	10	torn out]
	9	5 lbs. Sucre a 30s.....	[ 7	10	torn out]
Mars	3	34 lbs. farine a 20s.....	34		
		St. Vincenne sur une montre.....	[27		torn out]
May	13	4 Brides a 5lv.....	20		

	16	1 au $\frac{1}{2}$ ruban a 20s.....	1	10
Juillet	3	1 chapeau laine.....	6	
	10	1 au ruban noir.....	1	10
	28	2 lb. $\frac{1}{4}$ savon a 40s.....	4	10
Avoust	5	2 lb. Castor a 3l.....	6	
7bre	9	$\frac{1}{2}$ lb. Thé verd a 24 lv.....	12	
				152l.

par compte avec M. hiacinte  
Laselle et Co<sup>te</sup> En pelteries [?]. 90 15

242l. 15

par compte avec Mr. L. Baby  
En argent..... 27lv.  
a st vincenne le 6<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>bre</sup> 1785  
Mr. Lasell demande le port  
du payement jusqu' au mir  
par restant de compte..... 12lv.  
par Mr. Le Fevre..... 98 110

352lv. 15

## [Translation.]

McKay

Miamitown with Adhemar St. Martin.

	1785			
February	6	5 $\frac{1}{4}$ lbs. tobacco @ 6l.....	31 livres	10 sols
	9	5 lbs. sugar @ 30s.....	7	10
March	3	34 lbs. flour @ 20s.....	34	
		Vincennes, on a watch.....	27	
May	13	4 bridles @ 5l.....	20	
	16	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ yards ribbon @ 20s.....	1	10
July	3	1 woolen hat.....	6	
	10	1 yard black ribbon.....	1	10
	28	2 $\frac{1}{4}$ lbs. soap @ 40s.....	4	10
August	5	2 lbs. Castor @ 3l.....	6	
September	9	$\frac{1}{2}$ lb. green tea @ 24l.....	12	

152 livres

By account with Mr. Hyacinth Laselle & Co., in peltries [?]...90	15
	<hr/>
	242l.
	15s.
By account with Mr. L. Baby in silver .....27l. at Vincennes the 6th of Octo- ber, 1785.	
Mr. Laselle asks for the carriage [charge] out of the payment to me [?] by the remainder of account .....12l.	
by Mr. LeFebvre.....98	110
	<hr/>
	352l.
	15s.

To David Gray,  
Merchant,  
at Miamie-town.

Detroit 23 March, 1785.

Dear Sir:

I embrace this opportunity to enquire about your Health, and the nature of times in that Country, what appearance of Trade. its said that there is a good hunt to the Southward I hope you will find the good effects of it, by its being in reality so. we have had here a very mild open winter, by no means reckoned favorable for the hunt. Indeed the equipers has reasons to expect but very Indifferent returns from the differant posts here abouts, very dull times in the fort, no business of any kind, either with the French or Indians, the only payment that can be expected for Goods is flour & corn this year, and I see no prospect of being able to dispose of it. the Contractors for the Mackina markett gets what corn & flour they want for Goods out of their own Shops, so that there's Scarcely any paper currency circulating. Mr. McKillep told me that you was a little indisposed when he past the Miamies coming in. I hope you soon got over it; the Measles raged here this season by which many Children died. L. Williams died with that or a Sort of Scarlet fever after Seven days Illness Andrew W.- Old Barthe has taken his de-

parture 14th Instant after about two months Sickness. You have heard undoubtedly of the Barbarous manner Christie & another Man was murdered at the River Rouge at young Cahossa's House by a Sagina Indian apitchi Gabavey his name & 2 Sons, in about a week after the same Indians killed P. Jacobs & one Guthrie - Jno. Dolton was going out with them & made his escape. Jacobs killed one of the sons in the fray. there's several councill been held since with the other Indians to get them to bring the Murderers. they promise well but perform little. apropos what do you think of the Conjunction of the Six Com<sup>e</sup> [Company?] Houses into a grand Societie for carrying on the Indian Trade. time will discover more of the effects of that grand undertaking. its probable that they will not find their advantage in such an Union unless they can procure an exclusive right to the different posts. Whatever occurrances of the plan I write about it will be quite Stale to you, as you'll be better acquainted with them than myself. Mr. Geo. Meldrum is married to Miss Chapoton, Henry Ford to Miss Bella Andrews. there's 2 or 3 other young ladies closely besieged so that a Short time will bring a surrender. Robert McDougall is married to Miss Simonette Campau. The Gentlemen of the Garison keeps on good Sociall terms with the towns people & Major Ancrum seems to gain peoples esteem greatly by his justness & Impartiality. no news of any kind, no accounts from Niagara or Fort Pitt, in course no express from Canada. Now permit me to request the favour of you to lett me know what Mr. Rivard, La Breche, etc are doing. do my dear Sir endeavour to get Something from those fellows recommended to your care, as it will be very hard times with me next Summer. I have wrote you formerly about the way Mr. Ellice [?] got Grevarats & Visgars affairs settled, they are Sett up again and trades in partnership at Sagina. they are furnished with goods from Mr. Abbott & Grosbeck so that you will be able to come on for your money sometime or other. having nothing further to add - I remain - Dear Sir

Your Most Obedient Servant

JOHN MAC PHERSON

Prices Current  
flour per C. 60

Ind. Corne per Bushel 12  
 Oats per Bushel 8  
 Venison per Car. 32 all Winter  
 Beef per lb.  $\frac{1}{8}$  very Scarce.

[Receipt by Jacques Godfrey.]

Je Reconnoit avoir Receipt de Paul Gamelin un Billiet consenty par le sieur Francois Remaux de la somme de quarante et une livres en paux de chevreuilles recite [?] et un Dito du sieur Joseph Lamoureux de la Somme de cent dix sept livres dix sous en pelteris et trente huit livres en paux de chevreuilles a la des ouialtanont au oui le 23 avril 1785. pour m en faire payer sy je peux et Remettre les effet au dit sieur Paul Gamelin ou les dix Billiet

JACQUES GODFROY.

[On other side.]

Receit a compte de [illegible] par Billet De Joseph Lamoureux par Louis Da Bois April 15, 1787

PAUL GAMELIN ET CIE

[Translation.]

I acknowledge the receipt from Paul Gamelin of a note signed by Sieur Francois Remaux of the sum of forty-one livres in deer skins [?] and another of Sieur Joseph Lamoureux of the sum of a hundred and seventeen livres and ten sous in peltry [furs] and thirty-eight livres in deer skins at Ouiatenon at the Ouia [Weatown] the 23d of April, 1785, to collect if I am able and send the effects to the said Sieur Paul Gamelin or the said notes.

JACQUES GODFROY.

[On the back.]

Received on account of [illegible] by note of Joseph Lamour-eux by Louis Da Bois. April 15, 1787. PAUL GAMELIN & Co.

[George Leith, Detroit, to David Gray, Miamitown.]

Private

Dear David:

It is now a long time since I had the pleasure of receiving a few lines from you; tho' at the same time I can assure you that it would afford me much satisfaction to hear from you when you

have a liesure hour. so I therefore beg you will write me a few lines upon receipt of this and let me know how your affairs comes on in the Indian Country as I sincerely wish you great success. I hope you will be able to get our adventure in Co. with you settled this summer & that it will turn out well, be that as it may; I am well convinced you do every thing for the best.

Symington & Douglass of Niagara have been obliged to give up their Effects to their Crs. & Mr. Robertson of this place transacts their Business at Detroit. he showed me a few days, a very large *account* the Estate of Symington & Douglass has against you & was asking at me when you would come to Detroit I told him I was not certain but imagined you would be some time this summer.

You know very well what kind of a man *Robertson* is, therefore as a *friend* I would advise you not to come to Detroit this summer if you have nothing pressing to bring you in as he will do everything in his power to detain you & give you trouble.

We have wrote you & Ironside at this time along with the goods left last fall the numbers of which you have here inclosed & in expectation of hearing from you on receipt of this I remain with much regard

Dear David

Yours Sincerely

GEO. LEITH.

Detroit, 3d April

1786.

[Addressed.]

Mr. David Gray

Merchant

Miamis Town

[George Sharp, Miamis, to Paul Gamelin, Vincennes.]

Miamy, 23rd Juin, 1786

M Gamelin

Je viens recevoir quatre Balots de Detroit pour vous qui j'envoyé par cette occasion maqué P G No. 1, 2, 3, 4. J'ai recu aucun lettre de Detroit avec ils arriveront ici apres demain avec votre restant vous avez rien a payer pour les hommes, on vous a Chargé

ici pour la Portage. Excusez, comme je suis bien pressé. Croiez  
moi etre votre sincere ami

GEO. SHARP

Faiseur pour la Société de Miamy

Votre Merchandises sont de la Société de Miamy

[Addressed.]

Mr. Paul Gamelin, Neg[ocian]t,  
P. S. Vincents

[Memorandum note on back.]

7½ poudre pour Paul Gamelin.

[Translation.]

Miamis, June 23, 1786.

Mr. Gamelin:

I have just received four bales [packages] from Detroit for you, which I send on this opportunity marked P G No. 1, 2, 3, 4. I received no letter[s] from Detroit with [them]. They will arrive here the day after to-morrow with the rest of your goods. You have nothing to pay; you are charged here with transportation. Pardon, as I am very much hurried. Believe me your sincere friend,

GEO. SHARP,

Agent for the Society of Miami.

Your goods are from the Society of Miami.

[Addressed.]

Mr. Paul Gamelin, Merchant,  
Vincennes.

[Memorandum.]

7½ [lbs.] of powder for Paul Gamelin.

[From George Ironside, Miamis, to David Gray, Vincennes.]

Miamis 26th November 1786

Dear Sir,

Yours of the 11th. Currt. I received yesterday, & I assure you was glad to learn your safe arrival at the Ouias, but for god's sake dont pay a visit to the lads of the Vermilion as you did to those on this side of the Ouias, or you mayn't get so well off.

The Dog I have sent to Constant by his man & I dare say he'll

use him well as I never saw a man have a greater desire of anything than he had for the Dog.

The Flour I have secured for him & if any opportunity offers by water to the Ouias this fall I shall forward it, but there seems to be little appearance of any as the River here is frozen over. I'm afraid Mr. McIntosh's goods & those of the Company must winter here.

Tell Mr. McIntosh I would have sent him down his men by land, but I thought it better to wait eight or ten days longer, in expectation of the Water's rising, if they dont they shall be sent by land along w. those of Mr. Vigo as it serves no purpose to keep them here, while they may be useful to him at the Poste.

Colas [?] has been at Rochedebout & tells us Trimble & Steward arrived there from Detroit & report & by that time Meldrum was dead his horse having stumbled & thrown him & entirely bruised his stomach & carried away all the fleshy part of his sore leg.

Trimble is married to a young Irish girl by whom he got £ 1000 St[erlin]g to return to Ireland along w. David White next summer for good & all.

At Rochedebout the Indians report that the Americans are at Presquille [on Lake Erie] building large vessels, but as yet it is not known for certain.

There is not a bit of Sealing wax [?] in the house either for Constant or you or I should have sent it, it went all to the Poste last Spring

I am

Dear Sir

Yours Sincerely

GEO. IRONSIDE

Mr. D. Gray.

[Addressed.]

Mr. David Gray

Poste St. Vincennes.

[George Sharpe, Detroit, to David Gray, Vincennes.]

Detroit, 18 Jany 1787.

Dear Sir,

Since my last nothing new has occurred here of any consequence.

I am hopeful my letters in answer to yours from Uhias [Ouia] are all received - and that you are now snugly settled at P. St. Vincents for the Season.

From the peaceable inclination of the Indians it is without a doubt that you can get safe up next Spring w[it]h your peltry - as it is intended to have a considerable Quantity of Goods at Miamis early next Spring. If any your eloquence with the French will prevent any of them from going to N. Orleans indeed I should think it not safe as in all probability the Spaniards will retaliate. I hope & request you will inculcate the best notions in their minds in this respect, it being the prime object. likewise they should all forward their Peltry uncommonly early next Spring, in order to have their assortments in time.

Please let me know what Quantity of Peltry Messrs Jos. S. Marie, Chapeau, & Janot may have next Spring. & if Mr. Makay be returned In my last I inclosed you a draft on F [?] B. Chapoton for £ 20 [illegible] for a Perroque I sold him which I hope he will pay — Likewise recommended it to you to take cognizance of every circumstance whatever wherein we were interested — In case Mr. Thomson or Makay should be absent when Criote returns from Cumberland I beg you will forward him immediately to Miami w[i]t[h] what he has got, if he should be unfortunate enough to return light please employ him to Miamis in some ones Perroque who will pay his wages & Dubois also —

Mr. Pollard and Mr. Sinclair are to sett off next week for P. Vincents I shall write by them, this is only a precarious conveyance. Neglect not in comp'y with the other Traders to send us an express early as everything will be done here to facilitate your affairs — News in my next.

Remember the main point, Gray, and no fear

I am Dr Sir Yours Sincerely

GEORGE SHARP.

Messr. L. J. Shepherd desire their respects

Mr. D. Gray.

[Addressed.]

Mr. David Gray Merchant

P. St. Vincents

[George Ironside, Miamis, to David Gray, Vincennes.]

Miamis 16th Feby 1787

Dear Gray,

I am favored with yours of 3rd Ult. inclosing one for Sharp which after having perused I have forwarded to Detroit. The fate of Chapeau makes me uneasy about your getting clear of that Cursed Country, for God's sake if there is any risque be wary how you undertake the Voyage to the Miamis rather if you think, advisable, if there can be no communication by Detroit by the Wabache, send them to New Orleans. Macomb desires me not to forward McIntoshes Goods, they seem at Detroit to think of leaving off all Intercourse with the Poste, as the Company writes us the same thing respecting their Goods in the Store. However you'll not mention this to any of the Postiques as they would wish to hide this their resolution till they see if times Change.

You will soon have Steward [or Heward] at the Post, he is expected here daily, in the service of the Co. so that it seems Sharp does not mean to visit that Corner this Summer. Goods in all appearance will be very scarce here this summer. The winter here has been very unfavorable both for the work of the Village & the Indians hunt, the snow has not been upon the ground above Eight days the whole winter.

We have had a sort of a Dance here once a Week during the winter, which has made us pass our time pretty agreeably. — The Different Nations have sent an Embassy to Congress to desire them to rest on the other side the Ohio & upon these terms they would make peace w[ith] them, which terms if they dont accept, the Indians are no[w] holding Council Chez les Chats to advertise all the different nations upon the Mississippi to hold themselves in readiness early in the Spring to fall upon them & force them into a Compliance. Captain David setts off from there in two or three days to advertise the Chickasaws & Chocktaws & Cherokees.

I am Dear Sir

Yours Sincerely

GEO. IRONSIDE

[Addressed.]

Mr. David Gray  
Post Vincenne

[From Geo. Ironside, unaddressed.]

Miamis, 27th. Feby 1787

Dear Sir,

Inclosed is a letter from G. Sharp which arrived here yesterday by an Indian from Detroit. Nothing new from that Quarter. Leith has sent me a few European News Papers & by all appearances the war between France & England is not very far off. Nothing else worth communicating.

Shall write you more fully at next opportunity.

I am Dear Sir

Yours Sincerely

GEO. IRONSIDE

[George Ironside, Miamis, to David Gray.]

Miamis 4th. March 1787.

Dear Gray,

By Cola [?] who arrived here yesterday & sets off today with Adhemar [St. Martin] I embrace the opportunity to slip you a few lines.

In all appearance the Wabache will be scarcely passable this Summer unless early in the Spring. For God's Sake, as soon as you can, set off early from the Post or you will certainly run a great risque of losing your life Inclosed are some accts. all I have time to send you they are just going off.

Dr. Si[r]

Yourrs Sre

GEO. IRONSIDE

[George Ironside, Miamis, to David Gray, Vincennes.]

Miamis, 15th March 1787.

Dear Sir,

The Grandmaster is the Bearer of this, who is sent by the Company to transact their affairs at your place. I dare say he'll have occasion to use all his eloquence in their cause to prevent them from going to New Orleans.

Sharp will be here very soon & means to spend the Summer here.

Mr. Leith tells me that if Lorimier goes to Detroit the Major

will make him make restitution of the things he took of Joe, but I'm afraid he wont trust himself there.

I have searched all the house for Chorette's note of hand but cant find it pray if it is among your papers send it up. I mean to make an excursion his way as I hear he has got some property in his hands at present.

Mr. Stewart tells me the Major [Ancrum?] has express orders not to deliver up Detroit [to the United States], so that I dare say we shall soon have a general war. They expect news of Importance by the express from Niagara which was not arrived St. [mistake for When?] St. left Detroit.

Groosbeck is married to Miss Beufait & Rede is going to be married as soon as Rivard returns from the Ouias to Mad<sup>mle</sup>

Wishing a safe return

I am Dear Sir

Yours Sincerely

GEO. IRONSIDE

Mr. David Gray

[Addressed.]

Mr. David Gray

Mercht

Poste Vincenne

[George Ironside, Miamis, to David Gray, Vincennes.]

Miamis, 15th April

Dear Sir,

1787

By people arrived here from the Poste I have the last accounts of you since hearing from yourself last January. They tell me you are in the River St. Francois in pursuit of Pierre. It is hard if, after so much pains you dont make something of him, & Alexander gives me some hopes. All Im afraid of is from the Wabache Indians in your way up, for Gods sake make information at the Poste before you set off as in all appearance there will be trouble there this Summer.

Bertheaume has made Sixty Packs as Im informed & will be here in a few days & here I have 21. The trade here is entirely stopt at present, they wait the arrival of Sharp for Rum 28 kegs

of which were sent up all at the same time & are now lodged in the Store so that little more can be made here this Spring.

The Delawares of the White River are all now settled at the Coms. Towns [?] & the Shawnees are going to have lands here so that the trade of this place will greatly augment.

I have got little or nothing of Joe but as he takes in his Credits he gives us them & asks for no goods.

The prices of Pelteries [peltries] is yet a Problem but Im afraid will not be much better than last year. The Company have not an ounce of Goods till they arrive from England & you'll see a scarcity this Summer of Indian Goods that has not been experienced in this Country for a long time.

No body has nor will undertake the trading of Rum which occasions that the best & better part of the Peltry will go to Rochedebout were it not for that we might yet make a few Packs here & if Sharp arrives here soon he'll have a *forte Affaire* to keep the Store from being plundered if he wont sell it. They say that as the Grand Master of the Rum is not here they cant insist upon people selling what is not their own but as soon as he arrives they think he will set up Indian Tavern in which he will be waiter.

Carleton is now Viceroy of British America. The Canadians on his arrival mounted him on a Throne which they carried in Triumph to the Castle of Louis crying long live the benign Carleton the father of Canadians.

Lorimier is fled from the face of his Creditors & gone to the Illinois may the Devil be his Pilot.

I have found a good friend in Maechat [illegible] & found him to be the man I thought him.

I am

Dr. Sir Yours etc

GEO. IRONSIDE

[Addressed.]

Mr. David Gray  
Merht  
Poste Vincennes  
Forwarded by Mr. Alexander

[Adhemar St. Martin, Miamis, to Paul Gamelin, Vincennes.]

Miamis, Le 20<sup>e</sup> juin 1788

Mon cher amy

nous sommes arrivé a cette place en assez bon Etat mieux que chapoton nous lavait annoncé. Car sous l'oublie du papier que Cournoyer Devoit remetre a Constant Je crois qu'il ne nous en auroit pas Conte une Carote de tabac Je vous renvoie par Asselin 5 poches, Je vous auroit Envoyé uné livre depoivre mais n'y en a point du tout icy. peut etre cournoyer En apporterat-il Je vous en Envoyerer.

Cy joint l'etat de l'argenterie que j'ay laissé a M. Chapoton vous luy demanderez

150	}	640 grandes Epinglettes
490	}	

390 petites ditto

12 Brasselets a poignet

5 grande Croix double

1 ditto simple

6 moyenne Croix double

2 roux d'oreilles

1 Brasselets a Bras

4 grandes Epinglettes

3 noyaux d'argent

sur quoy il a Envoyé un fan [?] d'huile a ma femme seulement je soupconne qu'il En a Eu d'autre et qu'il a Envoyé pour luy même au Detroit qu'importe vous Luy demanderez Compte et qui vous donne son billet de ce qu'il manquera apés la valeur du fan d'luile que nous avons eu rabatu—si toutefois il ne vous remet pas l'argenteries en nature

Vons ferez Compte a asselin de 120 lv.—sur quoix vous rabaterai 50 lv. que jay payé a la Chine sur le restant vous retienderz votre Compte et reglerer letout avec luy.

Blondiche et moy nous souhaitons Bonnesanté a Madame et la famille au garcon (est y noir donc?) sharp dit n'avoir point parlé de tout cela, mais il en a bien rit) Compliment a nos amis vos voisin et Croyez moy votre

Veritable amy

ADHEMAR STMARTIN.

[Addressed.]

Monsieur Paul Gamelin

[Translation.]

Miamis, June 20, 1788.

My Dear Friend:

We arrived at this place in better shape than Chapoton foretold, for with the forgetting of the paper which Cournoyer was to give to Constant I believe that it will not have cost us a roll of tobacco. I send you by Asselin 5 sacks. I would have sent you a pound of pepper, but there isn't any of it here at all. Perhaps Cournoyer will bring some of it. I will send you some [then].

Here follows the statement of the silverware which I have left to Mr. Chapoton. You will ask it of him.

150 }	640 large pins
490 }	
390 small pins	
12 wrist bracelets	
5 large double crosses	
1 large single ditto.	
6 medium double cross[es].	
2 ear-rings	
4 large pins	
3 silver cores	

Added to which he has sent a [?] of oil to my wife. But I suspect that he has another and that he has sent it for himself to Detroit, which means that you must demand an account from him and he must give you his note for what is lacking after the value of the [?] of oil which we have has been subtracted, if, of course, he does not give back the silverware itself.

You will have an account with Asselin for 120 livres—from which you will deduct 50 livres which I have paid [?]. Out of the remainder get back your account and arrange the whole with him.

Blondiche and I wish good health to madame and the family, to the boy (is it then black there?) Sharp said all that was not spoken of but he laughed well at it). Compliments to our friends, your neighbors, and believe me your

Sincere friend,

ADHEMAR ST. MARTIN.

[George Sharp, Miamis, to Paul Gamelin, Vincennes]

Monr Gamelin

Miamis 7th July [1]789

Mons—

J'ar recu Votre lettre comme un grand parti de Votre ordre etait deja envoyé—je vous envoie ce qui nous avons ici jusqu au Uhais, comme l aux est [illegible] belle, j'envoye aussi d'ordres a Peyette de les envoie par la premiere occasion avec les Drap & Couverts des Mons Chapeau—s'il ne trouve pas de les envoyer il vous avertira—le restant de vos merchandise s'il n'en restant seront envoy par Mr Vigo, comme je part pour Detroit Demain. j'ai envoie un Voiture [?] devant mon Tabac au Uhias, avec ordres aux hommes de donner le preferance a vos pacquets, s'ils peuvent tous amener ils ameneront tous, sils non, Je ai fait [or] dre a Mr. Metter d'envoyer le restant comme l'eau est belle— J'espere que vous n'avez pas refuser les merchandise par rapport qu'on vous n'a pas les envoyé avec la premiere occasion, le plus grand parti de votre ordre n'etoit pas ici, comme vous pouvez scavior en demandant de Mr. St. Marie & cie et bien sachant que on recevra ces articles les premieres jours apres lieur Depart. Je croies que a serve mieux de les envoyer tous ensemble—et si Mr. Bondy avoit retarder comme il m'avoit promi, vous les aurez eu il est longtemps, & tous ceux qu'ils sout parti d'ici au poste peuvent bien vous dire s'ils veulent. comme je me suis interessé pour votre Peltry, ainsi vous me ferez j' espere aucunes reproaches, sil le merchandise n'etoit pas ici daus les temps, je ne peuvuoit pas les envoyé—mais apres tout en tous cas que vous ne pourrez sans vous faire tort accepter les merchandise, vous avez que donner toutes a Mr. Robert Makay & le restant del'ordre sera toujours envoye,soit a vous ou a lui comme il vous plaira

Cependant je crois que vous vois bien vos interets et que vous prenderez pas de Merchandises ailleur que de Nous. voyant qui nous cherchons que faciliter notre Praitque, & de lieur donner le Merchandises ici au pris de Detroit sans frais ou risque

Mes Compliments a Mr. Dajenet & Gamelin & je suis avec respect  
Votre Serviteur

GEO. SHARP

Faiseur pour le Société de Miamis

Je vous envoie au Uhias a present

P G une Balot No 5

une [illegible] Blanc.

[Addressed.]

Monsieur Paul Gamelin

Mcht

Poste St Vincents

[Translation.]

Miamis, July 7, 1789.

Mr. Gamelin,

Sir:—I received your letter when a large part of your order had already been sent on. I sent you what we have here as far as the Ouia [Ouitenon] as the water is good. I send also orders to Peyette to send them on the first opportunity with the cloth and covers of Mr. Chapoton. If he does not get [an opportunity] to send them he will warn you. The rest of your merchandise, if there is nothing else, will be sent by Mr. Vigo as I start for Detroit to-morrow. I have sent a messenger [?] before my tobacco with orders to the men to give the preference to your packages. If they can take them all they will take them all, if not, I have given orders to Mr. Metter to send the remainder when the water is good. I hope that you have not refused the merchandise on the ground that it was not sent you on the first opportunity. The larger part of your order was not here, as you could know by asking Mr. St. Marie and Company and knowing well that these articles will be received within a few days after their departure I believe it better to send them all together. And if Mr. Bondy had waited as he promised me, you would have had them long ago. And all those who have started out from here to the post [Vincennes] can easily tell you if they wish how I have interested myself in your poultry.

So you will not reproach me, I hope, if the merchandise should not be there in time. I could not send them. But, after all, in any case that you can not, without injury to yourself, accept the goods, you have only to give them all to Mr. Robert Makay and the rest of the order will in every case be sent either to you or to him as it pleases you.

However, I believe that you see your own interests clearly and

that you will not take goods elsewhere than from us, seeing that we try only to accommodate our customers and to give them goods here at the Detroit price without expense or risk.

My compliments to Messrs. Dajenet & Gamelin. I am with best regards,

Your servant,

GEO. SHARP,

Agent for the Society of Miamis.

I send you at Ouia at present

P G a package No 5

a [ ] white.

[Adhemar St. Martin, Miamis, to Paul Gamelin, Vincennes.]

Miamis, Le 18 Aoust 1789

a Mousieur

Paul Gamelin

Mon cher amy

Je ne say comme cellecy vous parviendra, a tout hazard je vous souhaite a tous une Bonne santé et meilleur réussité dans vos affaires, que parmy nous—comme je pense que vous avez retiré quelques choses de mes debiteurs je vous prie payer a M. Cournoyer trois ou quarte cents francs en pelteries, cette somme avec l'argenterie qu'il a eu l'automne dernière approchra la Balance de mon Compte avec luy, et s'il manqurit quelques choses, après compté réglé je luy remetré, cest pour le tabac quil a l'aissé chez moy Lété dernier que j'ay prit pour mon compte, je me flatte que vous arrangerez cela avec lui—Si vous avez du tabac envoyer en trois ou quatre Balots Si vous trouvez occasion jusqu'au ouias, pour lors je serez a memo de l'avoir en cas de Besoin

Je ne vous parlerez pas de nos affairs car je Crois quelle ne vont mieux que cy devant. Si cependant vous avez de Bonne nouvelle a m'en apprendre faites moy les savior cela flatte toujours Bien des Compliments a vos dames et famille a nos amis commun Brouillet, etc et suis de tout coeur

Votre très humble

serviteur

ADHEMAR ST. MARTIN.

Mon cher amy

[Addressed.]

Au Monsieur

Monsieur Paul Gamelin

au poste Vincenne.

[Translation.]

Miamis, August 18, 1789.

To Mr. Paul Gamelin,

My dear friend:—I do not know how this will get to you, but at any chance I wish you all a good health and a better success in your affairs than there is among us. As I think that you have gotten something out of your debtors I pray you to pay Mr. Cournoyer three or four hundred francs in peltries, that sum with the silver which he had last autumn will nearly equal the balance of my account with him, and if he should be short anything after settlement I will send it to him; it is for the tobacco which he left with me last summer which I took for my account, I flatter myself that you will arrange that with him. If you have any tobacco send two or three packages of it if you find occasion, for then I will be able to have it in case of need.

I will not speak to you of our affairs for I think they are not going better than formerly. If, however, you have any good news to tell me, let me know; that is always pleasing. Many compliments to your ladies and family [and] to our common friends, Broulett, etc., and I am with all my heart, my dear friend,

Your very humble servant,

ADHEMAR ST. MARTIN.

[From Josiah Bleakley, Cahokia, to unknown.]

Cahokia, March 4, 1795.

Dear Sir:

We arrived at Kaskaskias early in the evening of the fourth day from Riviere des Embarras.

The 26th day ulto at daybreak a party of Americans, Sixteen in number, attacked some Miamis Lodges that were encamped within three leagues of this village, hunting and making sugar. They had been there about twenty days and consisted of Eleven men, I know not how many women and children. Seven men were killed and one wounded, also, by accident firing in the Lodges

two women & one Girl wounded, one of the women are since dead. There was a tolerable Booty taken, Eight horses Six rifles Six packs of Skins and furs, Kettles Axes etc.—The Americans had three men of the Whiteside family wounded, but not dangerously. I am afraid this affair will cause some Indian partys Shortly to turn out, and be very troublesome to the Settlement. No news from Canada nor New Orleans. Trade here very bad, we had great hopes from the Mississipy, letters just arrived worse than last year. The Riviere du Moin has done pretty well. Please present my respectfull Compliments to Mrs. Vanderburgh Mr. Bird Mr. Evans & the Doctor. I am Dr Sir

With Esteem

Your most obt

& afft Servt

JOSIAH BLEAKLEY.

[Unaddressed.]

New Madrid, March 19th, 1798.

Sir:

I received your letter of last Month respecting a House and Lot in St. Vincennes which I claim under a Purchase from John Baptist Barcelow, whose Rect I have in February 1792 for one hundred Pounds french weight of Beaver Fur.

From what I have been able to Learn there is little Doubt but that this Mr. J. B. Barcelow has the Right to Sell, nor does it appear that he has ever sold to any one else; I am told indeed that his Father in his Life Time made some conveyance of this Lot; but his Father had no Authority for this Act and the Son when he arrives to Age must convey his own Property. This Lot was never the Right of the Father, but was conveyed to John Baptist Barcelow; who is now willing to Convey it to me or my Assigns.

If you care to take Mr. Barcelow's Right, I shall be willing to take a hundred & fifty Pounds french Wt. Beaver Fur for it.

I am Sir

Your very Obed. Servt.

RICHD. J. WATERS.

## INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS IN INDIANA, 1818-1846.

*BY MARGARET DUDEŃ.*

THE State system of internal improvements which was adopted by Indiana, in 1836, was not a new measure; nor did the adoption of the system, at that time, grow out of a new and hasty expression of popular sentiment. For a period of more than ten years the expediency of providing by law for the commencement of a State system of public works had been discussed before the people of the State by governors, legislators and distinguished citizens."

The central and northern part of Indiana had felt a need of a system of internal improvements. "The experience of the north-western campaigns of the War of 1812 had demonstrated the futility of military operations with inadequate means of transporting troops and supplies. A national military highway across the Old Northwest was demanded."

As early as 1818, Governor Jennings, in his message, urged the consideration of a system of canals and roads, saying: "The internal improvement of the State forms a subject of greatest importance and deserves the most serious attention. Roads and canals are calculated to afford facilities to the commercial transactions connected with the exports and imports of the country, by lessening the expenses and time attendant, as well on the transportation of the bulky articles which compose our exports, as on the importation of articles, the growth and manufactures of foreign countries, which luxury and habit have rendered too common and almost indispensable to our consumption." A system of canals would arouse "a more general intercourse between citizens, which never fails, in a great measure, to remove the jealousies of local interests, and the embittered violence of political feuds, which too often produce the most undignified results to our republican institutions."

In 1822 Indiana and Illinois conjointly began to adopt measures for the improvement of the Grand Rapids of the Wabash River.

This was a definite step toward the development of the Wabash route as something more than a waterway of canoe trade.

And in 1823 the subject of connecting the Maumee and Wabash Rivers by a canal navigation was considered by the legislatures of both Indiana and Illinois.

"The Erie Canal had just been completed. Indiana was a growing State, but it was hindered by its poor facilities for getting to market its surplus products. The only market open to Indiana was that of the South. They were dependent upon the flatboats which carried the surplus products to the southern markets. Those countries bordering on the Ohio river were the fortunate ones, for the interior settlements were practically cut off from any market, except in the fall and spring."

So in 1822 we find the following statements in Governor Hendricks' message to the General Assembly, December, 1822: "We ought to leave free and unshackled, as far as we can, our resources for improvement, and purposes which the interests of the State may hereafter require, if not at our hands, at the hands of those who succeed us. In this way we shall best discharge our own duties, and not consult the interests of the community. Let us not lose sight of those great objects to which the means of the State should, at some future day be devoted—the navigation of the falls of the Ohio, the improvement of the Wabash, the White river and other streams,—and the construction of the national and other roads through the State."

In December, 1826, Governor Ray delivered the following statement, before the Assembly: "On the construction of roads and canals, then, we must rely, as the safest and most certain State policy, to relieve our situation, place us among the first States in the Union, and change the cry of 'hard times', into an open acknowledgment of contentedness." "We must strike at the internal improvement of the State, or form our minds to remain poor and unacquainted with each other."

In his message of 1827 Governor Ray again favors internal improvements, especially since the Federal Government had given land to Indiana, estimated to be worth \$1,250,000, to aid in the construction of a canal connecting Lake Erie with the

Wabash river, and in making a road from Lake Michigan through Indianapolis to the Ohio river.

In 1832 the Internal Improvement work was begun. Mr. Cochrum in his history calls attention to the fact that the Asiatic cholera had caused many deaths in Indiana that year, and that the corn crops had failed; yet the canal commissioners completed their surveys and prepared bonds, which were sold in New York to the amount of \$1,000,000 at a large premium.

"The work of opening a road from Lake Michigan, through Indianapolis to Madison, on the River Ohio, was begun, under the authority of the State, in 1830, and in 1832 the construction of that part of the Wabash and Erie canal which lies within the borders of Indiana." The amount spent for the improvement of the Michigan road was \$54,000, of which \$52,000 was realized from the sale of land, appropriated for its construction.

"The Michigan road began at Trail Creek on Lake Michigan; the road runs easterly to the southern bend of the St. Joseph river; thence southward to the Wabash river, which it crosses; thence to Indianapolis; thence southeast to Greensburg; thence south again to Madison." This road served as a route for immigration, but it lost its usefulness when the Wabash and Erie canal was built.

In 1832, thirty-two miles of the Wabash and Erie canal were placed under contract.

Little progress was made during the first year, although local interest ran high. Meetings were held along the line to promote the rapid building of the canal. Committees worked to secure legislative action for additional surveys. The scarcity of good material for locks and waterways proved the greatest obstacle. By 1834 a small part near Ft. Wayne had been completed, and the first canal boat launched.

The enthusiasm for the canal was great at the very beginning. "The old Northwest is especially well adapted to the development of canals. The broad strip between the Ohio river and the lakes is remarkably void of elevations deserving the names of mountains. Sluggish streams abound through its vast plains. Broad alluvial valleys follow the larger streams and invite the

construction of canals and railroads. Few locks were necessary, and the material like timber and stone were close at hand."

During the year 1835, the Wabash and Erie canal was rapidly constructed. The middle division, extending from St. Joseph river to the forks of the Wabash, was completed. This finished section was thirty-one miles in length and cost \$232,000.

But, in the meantime, it had been necessary to make another loan of \$400,000. Transferable certificates of stock, 6 per cent., for twenty-five years, were issued.

Nevertheless by the middle of summer boats were running on this part of the canal.

During the period 1830-1835, the population of Indiana increased greatly. The necessity for roads and means of transportation grew with the population. The financial success of the Erie canal aroused among the newer States a similar enthusiasm for internal improvements.

Accordingly a bill, known as the Mammoth Bill, was presented to the Legislature of 1835. The cost of the system was estimated at \$5,910,000. The plan provided for an extension of the Wabash and Erie canal from Tippecanoe to Lafayette; also for a network of connecting canals, railroads and turnpikes. The discussions upon this bill were animated, nevertheless it failed at the first session, because of a demand for more definite information.

In 1835 the Legislature appropriated the sum of \$227,000 to extend the Wabash and Erie canal from the mouth of the Tippecanoe river to Lafayette. The same legislature desired to investigate the feasibility of the Mammoth Bill, therefore it provided for a series of surveys.

During the elections of 1835, the question of internal improvements became an issue.

The General Assembly met December, 1836, and Governor Noble in his message recommended the expenditure of \$10,000,-000 on such a system of internal improvements.

The Legislature passed a bill providing for a system of improvements, which had been introduced on January 27, 1836. In the House sixty-five had voted for it, and in the Senate it passed with a two-thirds majority.

This bill provided for a Board of Internal Improvements, which was to consist of nine members. These members were to receive their appointment from the governor.

The act benefited all sections of the State, for it provided for a system of turnpikes, canals and railroads, with the Wabash and Erie canal and the Ohio river as the main arteries.

The passage of this act caused great rejoicing throughout the State. It was expected and believed that the revenues the State would enjoy from the various works would make taxation unnecessary. The system was expected to make all men rich. A period of wild speculation followed. Trading of all kind became active. The provisions of the Act of 1836 are as follows:

I. The Whitewater Canal was to extend from Hagerstown to Lawrenceburg. The act provided for a connection between the said Whitewater canal, and the Central canal, either a connection by canal or by railroad. One million four hundred thousand dollars was appropriated. If Ohio declined to construct the part of the canal which would be in her territory, the commissioners were to construct a railroad from some point near Harrison to Lawrenceburg, wholly within Indiana. (This canal had been agitated as early as 1822. The survey and location and contracts for building the various sections were let at Brookville September 13, 1836, under the auspices of the State. The canal was completed from the Ohio river to Brookville, as well as about one-half of the work from Brookville to Cambridge City, in 1839. The session of 1841-'42 Legislature chartered the Whitewater Valley Company, with a capital stock of \$400,000. In October, 1843, the canal was extended from Brookville fifteen miles to Laurel; to Connersville, twelve miles farther, in June, 1845; and in October, 1845, it was completed to Cambridge City. The entire cost to the company was \$743,000. It was operated for several years until the Whitewater Valley railroad superseded it. The canal company constructed the canal only as far as Cambridge City. In 1846 the Hagerstown Canal Company was organized and the canal reached that place in 1847. But the canal soon fell into disuse except as a source of water-power.)

II. The Central canal, 290 miles. This canal was to begin

at some suitable point on the Wabash and Erie canal, between Ft. Wayne and Logansport; it was to run to Muncietown, thence to Indianapolis, thence down the valley of the west fork of said river, thence to Evansville on the Ohio. The appropriation was \$3,500,000.

(The section from Indianapolis to Broad Ripple was the only completed portion. The work was begun in 1837, and prosecuted up to 1838. A great deal of work was done on the canal between Indianapolis and Wabash town. The canal was almost completed from Indianapolis to the bluffs of White river when the Board of Internal Improvements failed. The Legislature authorized the sale of the Central canal to outside parties. It was sold to parties in New York. Now it is owned by the Indianapolis Water Company.)

III. An extension of the Wabash and Erie canal from the mouth of the Tippecanoe river down the valley of the Wabash to Terre Haute, thence by route surveyed on Eel river, so as to connect it with the Central canal at the point designated in the said survey, or else by the most practicable route from Terre Haute, so as to connect with the mouth of Black creek, in Knox county. The appropriation was \$1,300,000.

IV. A Railroad from Madison, through Columbus, Indianapolis and Crawfordsville, to Lafayette. Appropriation \$1,-300,000.

(The State began this work and completed twenty-eight miles, and incurred one-half the expense of grading and bridging the next twenty-eight miles. The heavy work on the Madison plane, the high embankments and bridges, and the deep cuts south of Vernon, caused this part of the road to cost at the rate of \$40,000 a mile. The part finished by the company, from Six Mill creek to Indianapolis, cost the company which took possession of it in February, 1843, less than \$8,000 a mile.)

V. A Macadamized Turnpike Road from New Albany through Greenville, thence as near Fredricksburg as practicable, through Paoli, Mount Pleasant and Washington to Vincennes. The appropriation was \$1,150,000.

VI. A re-survey of the Jeffersonville-Crawfordsville route.

If practical to build either a railroad, or a turnpike, beginning at Salem.

VII. The sum of \$50,000 was appropriated for the removal of obstructions to navigation in the Wabash river between its mouth and the town of Vincennes.

VIII. Erie and Michigan Canal or Railway, was to begin at or near Ft. Wayne and run to Lake Michigan, near Michigan City, by way of Goshen, South Bend and Laporte, if this route was practicable.

(No part of the Erie and Michigan canal was ever completed.)

A loan of \$10,000,000 had to be made in order to begin this system.

In 1836, thirty-one miles of the Whitewater canal from Lawrenceburg to Brookville was placed under contract, also twenty-three miles of the Central canal, which was to pass through Indianapolis. Twenty miles of the southern division of this work, from Evansville into the interior, was also placed under contract, and the cross-cut canal from Terre Haute to where it intersected the Central canal near the mouth of Eel river, was all under contract for construction.

As soon as the work was begun, there was a great desire on the part of the people to see it finished without delay.

In his message of 1836, Governor Noble feared, "That the rapid disbursement of money would lead to extravagance, high-living, and then a reaction, when the system would become a burden."

If all the works authorized had been completed, they would have cost \$30,000,000, and the whole tolls would not have paid for the repairs of the first twenty years. In many places public works were begun where there was no surplus of labor or of produce, and here the lot speculator was the only person who could be profited. It was a fortunate thing that the credit of the State failed before all the indebtedness contemplated had been incurred.

The Auditor's report for 1848 appears as follows:

## COST.

Jefferson & Crawfordsville Road.....	\$ 339,183.78
Lafayette & Indianapolis Road.....	73,142.87
Wabash Rapids.....	14,288.42
White Water Canal.....	1,092,175.13
Madison & Indianapolis Road.....	1,624,603.05
Wabash and Erie Canal, East of Tippecanoe.....	3,055,268.97
Wabash & Erie Canal, West of Tippecanoe.....	1,245,290.54
Eel River Cross Cut.....	436,189.88
S. Division of Central Canal.....	575,646.49
Wabash and Ohio Canal.....	9,169.94
New Albany & Vincennes R. R.....	696,516.47
N. Division of Central Canal.....	882,088.93
Erie and Michigan Canal.....	160,708.87

---

\$10,204,273.39

## SUMS RECEIVED FOR TOLL.

Madison & Indianapolis R. R.....	\$ 85,436.68
Wabash & Erie Canal (east).....	1,174,611.83
Wabash & Erie Canal (west).....	526,847.61
New Albany & Vincennes Road.....	27,311.34
Northern Division of Central Canal.....	15,008.76

---

\$ 1,829,216.22

"The causes for the disastrous outcome were various. The financial distress which swept over the country in 1837 was partly to blame." The tolls were insufficient, and the authorities lost largely by selling bonds on credit. In several cases the purchaser failed through unsuccessful speculation to be able to meet his obligations to the State. When the crash came there was a general suspension of every sort of business. The State's financial ruin was great.

In 1839, the entire State system of public works was paralyzed. The State could not find purchasers for its bonds. The payments of the contractors ceased on their contracts. The board could no longer meet its obligations, and consequently abandoned all work in August, 1839.

In order to provide means for the payment of the contractors, and other public creditors, the Legislature authorized an issue of State treasury notes to the amount of \$1,500,000. These notes formed a circulating medium which for a brief period passed at its normal value, but early in the summer of 1842, when there was about \$1,000,000 of this currency in circulation among the people, it suddenly depreciated in value from 40 to 50 per cent.

The Legislature of 1841 passed a law authorizing any private company to take charge of, and to complete any of the works, with the exception of the Wabash and Erie Canal, which was retained by the State. The act abolished the Board of Internal Improvements, the office of fund commissioner and chief engineer. It provided also for a State agent who was to perform the duties of the fund commissioner.

By 1841 the State debt grew to \$13,148,453 of which \$9,464,453 was on account of the internal improvement system. This sum steadily increased because of the unpaid interest. On the other hand, Indiana had two hundred miles of canal in use, yielding \$5,000 in tolls, two railroads yielding \$26,000 annually, and several useless fragments of canals.

The Cross Cut canal, and the southern division of the Central canal, on which little had been accomplished, became integral parts of the Wabash and Erie waterway on its extension to the Ohio river.

The State made several attempts to finish the Wabash and Erie canal, and in 1841, it was successfully operated from Ft. Wayne to Lafayette, and paid a fair revenue to the State. In 1841 and 1845 Congress made a second and third grant of land to aid in the construction of the canal. But all these efforts were futile.

The Legislature of 1845 had two problems which confronted it. (1) To complete the Wabash and Erie canal; (2) To manage the State debt.

Indiana, however, was not the only State which had embarrassing financial conditions, as Pennsylvania, Maryland, Michigan and Illinois defaulted in their payments of interest.

At this time the dissatisfied creditors both of Europe and

America, appointed a Mr. Charles Butler as their agent, in order that he should endeavor to obtain relief for the bondholders.

The Legislature of 1846 finally solved the problem by passing the Butler Bill. This bill divided the State debt into two parts. As to the one part, the State agreed to pay interest and ultimately the principal out of taxation. For the interest and principal of the other half, the creditors consented to look to the revenues of the Wabash and Erie canal. This canal was placed under a board of trustees, one member of which was to be chosen by the State Legislature, and two members were to be selected by the bondholders. The canal was not placed in the hands of the bondholders, but the canal was placed in trust for their benefit.

In 1847 the board met. Mr. Butler was chosen president. The newly organized board of trustees received the Wabash and Erie canal in 1847. It was completed by this management to Terre Haute in 1849, and to Evansville in 1854. The entire length of the canal in Indiana was 375 miles. It extended 84 miles in Ohio. This made a total of 459 miles. The enormous work, which cost so many million dollars, lasted only a few years, owing to its being paralleled the entire length by railroads. The canal caused a large emigration to the sections for many miles on both sides of the canal throughout its entire length.

Thirty-eight counties in Indiana and nearly nine counties in Illinois, including an average of 22,000 square miles, were directly affected by the canal.

In 1874, the Wabash and Erie canal was abandoned. The court ordered a sale of the canal. The property with the right of way and lands were sold February 12, 1877, to speculators, but no attempt was made to repair and maintain the canal. It rapidly fell into complete ruin, and as a money-making institution the canal had utterly failed.

Many towns which had suddenly sprung into existence as promising centers, have passed with the canal, as for example, Lagro, Lewisburg, Georgetown, Carrollton, Americus and Lockport, all of which are almost forgotten. Miss Coman, in her Industrial History of the United States, says: "We see then

that the crisis of 1837 checked the mania for canal building none too soon. Much of the capital so invested was lost, for the canal was destined to be superseded by the railroad. Canal traffic was often interfered with by slack water, floods and frosts; the traffic was necessarily slow. A railroad can be built through the mountainous country at one-third of the cost of a canal, and over heights water can not be conducted over."

And so in Indiana we find the railroads, which were usually built by joint stock companies and chartered by the State Legislatures, taking the place of canals. But the construction of railroads forms another chapter of Indiana history.

## POLITICAL LETTERS OF THE POST-BELLUM DAYS.

FROM THE DOOLITTLE CORRESPONDENCE WITH THOMAS A.  
HENDRICKS.

CONTRIBUTED BY MR. DUANE MOWRY, MILWAUKEE.

**I**N the letters which follow will be found a touch of the political feeling which existed shortly after the war between the States. The authors of the letters and Mr. Doolittle, to whom they were addressed, played an important part in the political drama of the time. They were all prominent public characters, and their patriotism was always beyond question.

The originals of the letters are in the possession of the contributor, and they have never appeared in print. The student of Indiana history will, it is believed, be glad to know of these letters and to peruse them.

Indianapolis,  
Aug. 31, 1871.

Hon. James R. Doolittle,  
My Dear Sir:

Your kind note of the 29th is rec'd. I was gratified at your flattering nomination, & that you promptly accepted. Our paper publishes your speech this morning, & I will have the pleasure of reading it this evening.

How far we will be able, from this State, to help in your canvass, I can not now say. Ohio has made demands upon us, which must be respected, too. I will advise you. Indiana owes you all the help she can give.

I fear you will feel an adverse wind from the charges made by the *New York Times* against the City & County officers, but I feel sure you will achieve much in this contest. You will have the heart of the Indiana democracy with you.

With warmest wishes,  
Truly yours,  
T. A. HENDRICKS.

[NOTE.—This letter refers to the nomination of Judge Doolittle by the Democratic party of Wisconsin as its candidate for governor. And the speech mentioned was Mr. Doolittle's acceptance of the nomination. The reputation of ex-Senator Doolittle as a campaign orator was well known throughout the country, and was essentially national in its scope and character. It was recognition of this fact that induced Mr. Hendricks to say that the democracy of Indiana owed Mr. Doolittle all the help it could give him. Reciprocal political assistance was due him.]

*Private.*

Indianapolis,  
January 27, 1877.

Hon. James R. Doolittle,  
My Dear Sir:

Your favor of the 25th is rec'd. I take it for granted that Judge Davis will not resign before the 4th March. I think he will favor Drummond as his successor—but do not know. He is a good judge but an ultra opponent of the Democrats. Mr. Senator McDonald will have a good deal of influence in the opposition. You had better write to him at once. Should Gov. Tilden & myself be declared elected I cannot yet say what will be my position towards the administration touching appointments. It has heretofore been held that the V. President can have nothing to say. I do not see any reason for that, and I am sure no such rule ought to apply to myself, nominated as I was. I will be very glad to see you appointed. I will drop a note to Senator McDonald, that he may not commit himself. In ten or twelve days we will know who is to control the appointment. Should Judge Swayne be the 5th man of the Court, I will feel that the result is very doubtful. He is an intensely bitter partisan.

Truly yrs,  
T. A. HENDRICKS.

[NOTE.—This letter deals with questions growing out of the campaign when it was claimed that Samuel J. Tilden and Thomas A. Hendricks were elected President and Vice-President, respectively, of the United States. Judge David Davis had recently been elected United States Senator from Illinois. This would cause a vacancy on the United States circuit court bench.

Evidently, Mr. Doolittle was seeking to have this appointment go to him. And he was interesting Mr. Hendricks in his behalf, in case the Democratic candidates for President and Vice-President were given the certificates of election. Subsequent events, however, established the success of the Republican candidates, Hayes and Wheeler, and with it went the hopes and ambitions of Judge Doolittle. This letter has some interest as giving some estimate of officers in the public eye at the time of its writing. It shows, too, a warm place in Mr. Hendricks's bosom for his political friend and associate, ex-Senator Doolittle, of Wisconsin.]

Governor's Island, N. Y.,  
September 14, 1880.

Hon. James R. Doolittle,  
Chicago, Ill.,

My Dear Sir:

This morning brings in the good news from Maine where you have rendered such valuable service.

I have requested that your Indianapolis speech be distributed throughout the country: I believe it treats nearly all the leading questions; but if on revision you find that you did not cover all the vital issues, I take the liberty of suggesting that you seize an opportunity to do so, in order that the record of this campaign may be valuable in history. I am aware of the extent and thoroughness of your labors: I intend in the foregoing remark not to depreciate them, but to indicate the obligations you are under by your ability and your relation to parties, to treat the great governmental questions at issue, for the benefit of our countrymen now and hereafter.

I am,

Very truly yours,  
WINF'D S. HANCOCK.

[NOTE.—General Hancock's reference to a speech which Judge Doolittle delivered in Indianapolis during the presidential campaign makes this letter a bit of interesting political history. It also emphasizes the great influence and power of Mr. Doolittle as an effective campaigner. The speech, of course, was delivered some time during the fall of 1880, and prior to the date of the letter of General Hancock.]

The subjoined letter from Judge Doolittle to Mr. Hendricks is valuable from several points of view. It deals with interesting data connected with President Johnson's administration, with which, of course, Judge Doolittle was very familiar. What he says about that administration may be regarded as authoritative, because his confidential relations with it are matters of history. He was a confidential adviser of Mr. Johnson, and he had been previously of Mr. Lincoln. Mr. Doolittle's discussion of the political outlook with his political friend is interesting, if not altogether convincing. He was right in predicting the nomination of Mr. Cleveland for President. But it seems that Mr. Hendricks was to be his running mate. However, those of us who knew Judge Doolittle, believe his letter was entirely honest and sincere. He thought here was the opportunity to win a State and a national victory at the same time.

It is difficult to find many letters prepared by Judge Doolittle in his private correspondence. It was not his practice to keep copies of his letters, but this seems to be an exception to the rule. A diligent search has been made to find, if possible, Mr. Hendricks's reply, but it has not been discovered. It would be interesting to know what was his answer to Mr. Doolittle's suggestion to stand for governor.

The readers of your quarterly are to be congratulated to have the opportunity to read this interesting letter. It has never been offered for publication before.

DUANE MOWRY.

Milwaukee, Wis., October 18, 1909.

Racine, Wis., June 19, 1884.

Hon. Thos. A. Hendricks.

My Dear Sir—Upon conference with Mr. Kimball, one of my intimate friends, I have determined to write you upon a matter of great personal interest to you, and to our cause.

After I saw Mr. Tilden, at his home, at Graystone, last November, I knew his candidacy was simply impossible. Your name was so associated with his upon the "old ticket," in the memories, affections, and, if you please, in the patriotic indignation of the whole Democratic party of the country, that a separation of the

two names, and a breach of the "old ticket" was also impossible, as it seemed to me.

I was also led to think, that in the existing state of things, neither your name with Mr. Tilden's, nor separate from it, would this year, be likely to be placed in nomination upon the "Ticket," for President, or, for Vice President.

The action of the convention in New York, yesterday, makes it almost morally certain, that Gov. Cleveland will be our candidate for President; and, from all that has been said by other conventions, and by the press, as well as from private correspondence, it seems likely that Col. McDonald will be placed in nomination for Vice President, if our friends outside of Indiana are satisfied that it meets with your approval.

And now my dear sir, allow me as one of your sincere friends to say, in all frankness, I hope it will accord with your best judgment, and the good of our cause, to allow our friends in Indiana, to place your name, in nomination for Governor. Not that it will add any honor to those already conferred upon you, by your great state; but that it can give the whole country the assurance, that *New York and Indiana* will give their votes for Cleveland and McDonald, for President and Vice President, in the coming election.

For myself, I have no aspirations for any place, whatever. I look for my reward, not in official position, but in my vindication. I have fought the good fight of faith. I have fought for *principle*; whether that led me to act *with, or against, the Democratic party*, or, *with, or against, the Republican party*,

In 1847, when, by treaty, we had acquired the Free Territories from Mexico, and Gen'l Cass proposed by "diffusion of slavery" to spread it out so thin in the Territories that it would die out of itself, I was severed from the Democratic party, under his lead, and helped to organize the Free Soil party.

Then a young man, from Western New York, I offered in the Democratic Convention, A Resolution "declaring the uncompromising hostility of the Democracy of New York against the extension of slavery into the Free Territories recently acquired of Mexico by any act of the General Government."

That resolution was rejected, or laid on the table by one ma-

jority. Upon that vote, Robert Morris, of New York city, the president of the Convention of Syracuse, of February, 1847, angrily *tore the resolution in pieces*, and threw them on the floor. The idea was not destroyed. A copy of the resolution was preserved. On that rejected resolution, called the "Corner Stone Resolution," the Free Soil party was organized. It sent a Delegation to Baltimore, was refused admission except they come in with their votes neutralized by a hostile Delegation. They withdrew from the Convention, (I among them). We nominated Martin Van Buren. Then followed the Buffalo convention; which also nominated Van Buren, and Chas. Francis Adams. The result was, that *Corner Stone Resolution, wrecked Gen'l Cass with his diffusion of slavery theory.* Taylor was elected, and California came in as a Free State.

Then came a truce. Both parties pledged themselves anew, not to agitate the slavery question, and that the *statu quo* in the Territories, including the Mexican law of Freedom in the new ones, and the Missouri Compromise in the old ones, should remain.

My war against the Democratic party then ceased; and I supported Pierce, in 1852.

But as if the Devil had control of things, in 1853-4, Dixon, a whig senator from Kentucky, introduced a bill to repeal the Missouri Compromise. In vain Houston and Benton raised their warning voices against it. In vain Douglas first reported against it. In vain President Pierce and the Washington Union opposed it. The *infernal* measure once before the Senate, began its work of mischief; till at last, Douglas gave way,—hoping that with the Squatter Sovereignty *panacea*, he could get rid of the question. The result was, it only opened wide the Territory of Kansas for the extremes to challenge each other to mortal combat. It, in fact, began, right then and there, the Civil War, which, afterwards, led hundreds of thousands of brothers, with hands stained in brother's blood, to battle and to death.

The establishment of the Slave Code of Kansas, as the result of the Border Ruffian invasion and subjugation of that territory, and the vote of the Democrats in Congress to sustain that Code by the Federal Army, again severed me from that party; and I

joined to help organize the Republican party of 1856. In 1857 I entered the Senate. You know all the rest. I will not repeat what is so familiar to you.

The Republican party was organized as a *states rights party*. While it opposed slavery extension into the Free Territories, it denounced any invasion of the rights of the states as among the gravest of crimes. It was born of a protest against Federal usurpation; a protest against the Fugitive Slave Law; a protest against the Slave Code of Kansas; and, especially, a protest against using the Federal Army to enforce that Code; and to force upon a people, a Constitution which they had rejected, but which was declared adopted upon a false return of more than 5,000 votes of men, whose names were never found in Kansas, but found in an old Cincinnati Directory.

In saying that the Republican party was organized as a states rights party, I speak only of what I know, for I drew the very call upon which the Republican party, the People's party of Pennsylvania, and the Union party of New Jersey, were brought together in the convention at Chicago, in 1860, which nominated Mr. Lincoln.

The rights of the states were recognized in the strongest terms, not only in the platform on which Mr. Lincoln was elected, but especially, in that resolution of July, 1861, after the war had begun, passed unanimously by Congress, two days after the disaster at Bull Run,—the most solemn declaration a nation could make, before God and the civilized world.

But after Lincoln's assassination, the control of the Republican party passed into the hands of Thad. Stevens; who really had more power than ever Robespierre had in the French Convention, and in all its ideas it was revolutionized, and carried right over and entirely outside of the Constitution.

His great genius, indomitable will, and his great passions, inflamed into an intensity of hate, by the destruction of his Iron Works by the rebel forces at Gettysburg, made him burn and flame like an electric light, so intense and fierce that lesser lights were dim; and the Blaines and Logans were boys under him.

Unfortunately, President Johnson, as true a patriot as ever lived, by his want of tact and by his mistakes in *extempore*

*speeches* in which he would indulge, in spite of the advice and counsel of his best friends, lost control, and the power to hold on to the policy of Lincoln. Johnson refused to appoint Morton in his Cabinet, which place Morton was ready to accept, after his Richmond speech. Had Johnson done so, Morton had sufficient organizing power, with Johnson's aid, to resist Stevens and his followers in their radical revolution. But he did not appoint him Secretary of War. He kept Stanton to betray and to ruin him; to betray and to ruin Lincoln's policy, of Reconstruction under the Constitution. Though Stanton himself drew the very Reconstruction Proclamation, and though it was unanimously approved by all Lincoln's Cabinet, twice read over in presence of Gen'l Grant himself, yet Stanton betrayed it under Stevens' lead.

Then came the rejection of Sherman's terms of Capitulation by Johnson's army, because it seemed to *recognize the States of the South as being still states in the Union.*

To cut this letter short, Stevens and his followers got complete control of the Republican party, and revolutionized it. He boldly declared that we were "*outside*" the Constitution, in dealing with all the States South of the Potomac.

Then, under Stevens, the Republican party did, what the Rebellion could not do; it broke the Union. It expelled ten States. It reduced them to Five Military Provinces. It subjugated 10,000,000, of people to military law. It abolished all civil law from the Potomac to the Rio Grande; and, (to quote Garfield), "with a steel pen made of a bayonet," two years after the war was over and peace proclaimed, erased from the Constitution the sacred words, "Habeas Corpus," and "Right of Trial by Jury," and wrote in their places "Martial Law," and "Drum Head Courts Martial."

Time fails me to tell you of all its great crimes; of the degradation and corruption of the South; of Disfranchising by Test Oaths the intelligence and character of the South; of filling their Legislatures with ignorance and stupidity; of the robbery by carpet-bag thieves of those states by the fraudulent issue of bonds, to \$126,000,000; of the degradation of the suffrage of the South, instead of qualifying and elevating it, and with it elevating the enfranchised race; of all these things, which make the

heart sick to recall. Add to all this the *nepotism, corruption, whiskey thief jobbing* of Grant's administrations, and both of them, which show that great as he was as a soldier, he never had any more fitness for the civil duties of President, than he has lately shown himself fit to be the head of a great Banking House in Wall Street.

Add to that, the great unpunished fraud and outrage of 1876. The bribery, by which half a million stolen from the Treasury by Star Route thieves under Dorsey, was spent to buy votes in Indiana in 1880; and more humiliating, even, than Bribery itself, the fact that Arthur, the present President of the United States, without blushing, at a public dinner, when an ex-president sat by his side, openly, as if honors were being given to some great, conquering hero, boasted of the achievement of Carrying Indiana by wholesale Bribery, as if it were a great victory.

O, my friend! when I think of this party in power, having thus proved faithless to the Idea upon which it was elected, upon which I helped to form and organize it, how, instead of being a states rights party, maintaining the Union to be sovereign in all national affairs, and that the States are still sovereign in all their domestic affairs, it has now become the party of Centralization;—substantially denying the obligations and limitations of a Written Constitution, and maintaining that Congress can do any thing and every thing which it is not expressly forbidden to do;—and, that it is all honey-combed through and through with corruption; when I call all these things to mind, words fail to express the necessity to overthrow that party; and to place the administration in the hands of the true Democratic Republican party, regenerated as it now seems to be, and to bring true and genuine reform with it, into every branch of the government.

Let me therefore, knowing as I do your devoted love for the country for which you have labored and sacrificed so much, notwithstanding your personal disinclination to do so, ask you once more, to consent to put on your armor; once more, to become the candidate for Governor of Indiana. By that act, close up the ranks in New York and Indiana, unite all our forces, divide our adversaries, everywhere, and make victory sure.

Excuse this long and hastily written letter, for which the deepest solicitude is my only apology.

As ever,

Sincerely yours,

J. R. DOOLITTLE.

The following letter from Mr. John Bigelow confirms what Judge Doolittle had written about the availability of Mr. Samuel J. Tilden as a presidential candidate:

July 6, 1884.

Hon. J. R. Doolittle:

My Dear Sir—Though Governor Tilden has never been sick in bed a day since I have known him, now more than forty years, nor ever so ill as not to attend to current affairs, he is not strong and has no expectation of being ever any stronger. He does not feel that if elected to the Presidency he could realise the reasonable expectations of his friends or of the country. It was this apprehension which led him to decline the nomination in 1880 and there is no reason operating now, except the greater apparent unanimity of the party and the deduction of four years from the working balance of his life, that was not operative then.

I take no responsibility in saying, not only that the Governor does not wish the office but he does wish not to assume the burdens which it would impose upon him.

From a conviction that the anxieties of a canvass and the labor incident to a regeneration of our administrative system would interfere with the regularity of life and the repose which are indispensable to his health and comfort, I approved entirely of his course in 1880 and I am very reluctantly constrained to approve of the course which he now seems determined to pursue.

I regret that from the very nature of the situation I can not give a more explicit answer to your favor of the 2d inst., nor one more in harmony with what I suppose to be your feelings.

Yours very truly,

JOHN BIGELOW.

As a contribution to the discussion mentioned in Judge Doolittle's letter, Mr. Bigelow's statement is valuable. D. M.

## INDIANA SOCIETY DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

REPORT OF THE STATE HISTORIAN, OCTOBER 12, 1909.

THE chapters, from their reports, show a healthy vigor and growth along historic lines. Their programs are worthy of a place with the programs of literary clubs. The zeal and interest in patriotic education; in locating and marking the graves of Revolutionary soldiers and other historic spots; the steady and patient endeavor to Americanize our foreign newcomers—all this work, so dear to the hearts of our most American Hoosiers, is growing and strengthening daily.

One strong indication of this growth is the wonderful formation of new chapters; thirty-seven counties are now represented by the forty-five chapters that have been established in our State since the work was begun in 1894 by Mrs. Chapin C. Foster, our first State Regent. The history of our earlier years shows what uphill work was this forming of chapters; but as each chapter is established it does its part in a very important branch of patriotic education—the spreading of the spirit of patriotism among our own people. As each chapter is formed, the near neighbors' ambition is aroused, and now it has almost become a question whether our State Regent shall organize at once, or form a waiting list and organize as fast as she can get around to them.

In July your historian sent a circular letter to each regent asking the cooperation of the chapters in collecting fragmentary history of early Indiana, accounts of early settlers, court-house records, old letters and documents. This letter has already met with a generous response from several chapters.

The Manitou Chapter of Rochester has a member, Marguerite Miller, who had already collected and printed in book form biographical sketches of the early settlers of Fulton county—not hearsay accounts, but the story of these early lives and struggles with the hardships in the wilderness by the very people who experienced them. It is a splendid piece of work.

Mary Penrose Wayne Chapter, of Fort Wayne, has sent me a similar publication, "Reminiscences of Old Fort Wayne by Those Who Know."

A week after these letters were sent out, without having heard of the work your historian was endeavoring to induce others to take up, I was assigned by the Indiana Historical Society the editing of a pamphlet containing the "Assessment List of Indianapolis, 1835," together with a biographical sketch of the assessor, George M. Lockerbie. The preparation of this sketch brought to light many interesting and valuable incidents connected with the early history of Indianapolis.

Also, shortly after the circular letters were well on their way, Mrs. Mortimer Levering, who within the year has written a book on early Indiana, wrote me suggesting that the Daughters start this work in Indiana. All this goes to show that the wave of historical research which enthusiastic Daughters started eighteen years ago is still rolling over our land, and that Indiana Daughters are not out of its track.

ELIZA G. BROWNING,  
*State Historian.*

## LIST OF INDIANA HISTORIES.

BY HARLOW LINDLEY.

THE following historical material relating to Indiana is available in the Indiana State Library. The list does not pretend to be exhaustive or complete, but only suggestive, and is published to meet a demand which has been made for Indiana material of a general historical nature.

Ball, Timothy Horton

Northwestern Indiana, 1800-1900. Il., maps, O. Crown Point, Ind., 1900.

Cauthorn, Henry S.

History of the city of Vincennes, Indiana, 1702-1901. Terre Haute, 1901.

Cockrum, William M.

Pioneer history of Indiana, including stories, incidents and customs of the early settlers. Oakland City, Ind., 1907.

Conklin, Julia S.

Young people's history of Indiana. Il., O. Indianapolis, 1899.

Cox, Sanford C.

Recollection of early settlements of the Wabash Valley. Lafayette, Ind., 1860.

Dillon, John B.

History of Indiana from its earliest exploration by the Europeans to the close of the territorial government in 1816. Vol. I, O. Indianapolis, 1843.

— with a general view of the progress of public affairs in Indiana from 1816-1856. Indianapolis, 1859.

Dunn, Jacob Piatt

Indiana; a redemption from slavery; new and enlarged ed. Map. 1905. (American Commonwealth series.)

English, William Hayden

Conquest of the country northwest of the river Ohio, 1778-1783, and life of Gen. George Rogers Clark. 2 vol. Indianapolis, 1896.

Glascock, Will H.

Young folks' Indiana. Il, O. Chicago, 1898.

Goodrich, DeWitt C. and Tuttle, Charles R.

History of the State of Indiana. Il., O. Indianapolis, 1875.  
Haymond, William S., ed.

History of the State of Indiana. Il., O. Indianapolis, 1879.  
Indiana Historical Society

Publications, 1895-

Indiana Quarterly Magazine of History

1905 to date. Vol. I to date.

Indiana State Library, comp.

History pamphlets (miscellaneous).

Indianian, monthly

Vol. 1-7. 1897-1900. Indianapolis.

Law, John

Colonial History of Vincennes. Vincennes, 1858.

Moore, E. E., comp.

Hoosier cyclopaedia; a compilation of statistical, official, historical, political, and general information adapted especially to meet the need of busy Indianians. Connersville, 1905.

Northern Indiana Historical Society

Publications, Nos. 1-3. South Bend, Ind.; 1899-1900.

No. 1—St. Joseph-Kankakee Portage, by George A. Baker.

2—Glacial phenomena in Northern Indiana, by Hugh T. Montgomery.

3—Indiana Supreme Court, by Timothy E. Howard.

Popular History of Indiana, with introduction by Mrs. T. A. Hendricks. Indianapolis, 1891.

Smith, Hubbard M.

Historical sketches of Old Vincennes. Vincennes, 1902.

Smith, Oliver Hampton

Early Indiana trials and sketches. Cincinnati, 1858.

Smith, William Henry

History of State of Indiana. 2 vol. Indianapolis, 1903.

Thompson, Maurice

Stories of Indiana. Il., O. New York, 1898.

Wood, Aaron

Sketches of things and people in Indiana. Olcott, 1883.

Woollen, William Wesley

Biographical and historical sketches of early Indiana. Indianapolis, 1883.

## INDEX OF HISTORICAL ARTICLES IN INDIANA NEWSPAPERS.

*PREPARED BY MISS FLORENCE VENN,  
Reference Librarian, Indiana State Library.*

Abbreviations: Ind., Indianapolis; mag. sec., magazine section; p., page; c., column.

Adams county. Robert Simison's recollections of early days in Adams county. Muncie Star, Nov. 26, 1909, p. 10, c. 1.

Armstrong, John. Description of grave of Clark county Revolutionary soldier. Ind. Star, Sept. 26, 1909, mag. sec. p. 5, c. 1.

Bruté de Rémur, Simon William Gabriel. Life of Bishop Brute. Evansville Journal-News, Oct. 31, 1909, p. 8, c. 2. Ind. News, Oct. 23, 1909, p. 27, c. 6.

Carrington, Henry B. Col. Holloway's recollections of him. Ind. Star, Oct. 10, 1909, p. 37, c. 1.

Coquillard, Alexis. Founded South Bend. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 9, 1909, p. 13, c. 1.

Douglas, Stephen Arnold. His visit to Indianapolis during the early months of the war, as described by Col. Holloway. Ind. Star, Oct. 3, 1909, p. 10, c. 3.

Education. History of public schools in Wayne county recounted at centennial celebration of their founding. Richmond Palladium, Sept. 19, 1909, pt. I, p. 1, c. 7.

— History of public school system of Mishawaka. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. I, p. 14, c. 4.

Friends, Society of. Story of their discovery of the Whitewater valley. Richmond Palladium, Oct. 4, 1909, p. 3, c. 3.

— History of establishment of Whitewater monthly meeting. Richmond Palladium, Sept. 4, 1909, p. 8, c. 1.

— One hundred years of the Quaker church in Indiana. Ind. Star, Oct. 10, 1909, mag. sec. p. 5.

Greenawalt family. Sketch of history of old South Bend family. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. I, p. 9, c. 1.

Harrison, William Henry. Journal kept by Peter Jones of Harrison's expedition from Vincennes to Fort Wayne, has been

discovered at Washington. Ind. News, Sept. 25, 1909, p. 14, c. 1.

— Description of old Montgomery homestead, which often sheltered Gov. Harrison. Evansville Courier, Sept. 7, 1909, p. 6, c. 3.

Holloway, William R. Reminiscences of Indiana during Civil War times. Ind. Star, Sept. 5, 1909, p. 5, c. 3; Oct. 3, 1909, p. 10, c. 3; Oct. 10, 1909, p. 37, c. 1.

I. O. O. F. History of order in Muncie. Muncie Star, Nov. 9, 1909, p. 8, c. 1.

— Rebekah degree celebrates fifty-eighth anniversary. History of order. Ind. Star, Sept. 19, 1909, p. 10, c. 2. Muncie Star, Sept. 19, 1909, p. 9, c. 1.

Indiana—History. Recently discovered letter written by Cornelius Pering, describing Indiana life in 1833, forms valuable addition to state's historical literature. Ind. Star, Oct. 10, 1909, mag. sec. pp. 6, 7.

Indiana—History—Civil War. Col. Holloway's reminiscences of war times in Indiana. Ind. Star, Sept. 5, 1909, p. 5, c. 3; Oct. 3, 1909, p. 10, c. 3; Oct. 10, 1909, p. 37, c. 1.

— South Bend in the Civil War. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 9, 1909, p. 8, c. 3.

Indiana—Military history—

— 19th Regt. Reunion of. List of those present. Muncie Star, Oct. 7, 1909, p. 10, c. 1.

— 21st Battery. Photograph of members taken twenty-two years ago. South Bend Tribune, Sept. 20, 1909, p. 8.

— 24th Regt. Historical sketch of. Evansville Journal-News, Sept. 26, 1909, pt. 2, p. 2, c. 5; Oct. 3, 1909, pt. 1, p. 7, c. 2; Oct. 10, 1909, pt. 2, p. 3, c. 1; Oct. 24, 1909, pt. 3, p. 9, c. 2.

— 30th Regt. Holds 28th reunion at Goshen. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Sept. 24, 1909, p. 7, c. 2.

— 47th Regt. Holds 27th annual reunion at Bluffton. Muncie Star, Sept. 16, 1909, p. 6, c. 3.

— 57th Regt. Story of its flag. Il. por. Muncie Star, Oct. 5, 1909, p. 7, c. 1.

— 57th Regt. List of survivors. Muncie Star, Oct. 1, 1909, p. 12, c. 5.

— 57th Regt. Sketch of history. Celebrates 30th reunion. Muncie Star, Sept. 29, 1909, p. 1, c. 3.

— 82nd Regt. Battle flag found after long search. Ind. Star, Sept. 24, 1909, p. 1, c. 5.

— 87th Regt. Holds reunion in Lafayette. Lafayette Courier, Sept. 16, 1909, p. 7, c. 3.

— 129th Regt. Holds reunion at Angola. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Oct. 9, 1909, p. 6, c. 5.

Indiana academy of science, twenty-fifth anniversary. Sketch of its history. Ind. Star, Nov. 21, 1909, p. 9, c. 1.

Indianapolis. Lockerbie's assessment list of 1835, published by Indiana Historical Society. Ind. News, Oct. 29, 1909, p. 13, c. 1.

— Christian Schrader's pencil sketch from memory of the site of the Union Station, sixty-three years ago. Ind. News, Nov. 9, 1909, p. 3, c. 2.

Johnson county. Sketch of its history. Ind. News, Sept. 25, 1909, p. 14, c. 5.

Koons family. Family reunion to celebrate long residence in Wayne county. Richmond Palladium, Sept. 9, 1909, p. 5, c. 6.

Lockerbie, George Murray. Sketch of early resident of Indianapolis. Ind. News, Oct. 29, 1909, p. 13, c. 1.

Maps. Paoli man owns map of Indiana dated 1817. Ind. News, Nov. 13, 1909, p. 24, c. 4.

Masons. History of Scottish rite branch in Fort Wayne. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Nov. 17, 1909, p. 7, c. 2.

Michigan and Erie canal. Great meeting to be held in November in Fort Wayne to discuss waterways. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Sept. 21, 1909, p. 1, c. 7.

— Answers received from congressmen in response to invitations to attend waterways convention. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Oct. 23, 1909, p. 1, c. 1.

— Surveys of several routes made by W. T. Harris. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Oct. 29, 1909, p. 1, c. 7.

— Importance of canal to middle west. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Nov. 4, 1909, p. 1, c. 1.

— Benefits to be gained by constructing Toledo, Ft. Wayne and Chicago canal. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Oct. 18,

1909, p. 1, c. 7; Oct. 25, 1909, p. 1, c. 7; Oct. 26, 1909, p. 1, c. 7;  
Oct. 27, 1909, p. 1, c. 4.

— Value of Toledo, Ft. Wayne and Chicago canal, with map showing saving of distance. *Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette*, Nov. 10, 1909, p. 9.

— First day's session of convention. *Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette*, Nov. 11, 1909, p. 1, c. 3.

— List of delegates chosen by Ft. Wayne convention to represent Michigan and Erie canal before National rivers and harbors congress. *Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette*, Nov. 12, 1909, p. 1, c. 2.

— Convention adopts resolution requesting government to make topographical survey, as soon as possible, of district through which canal is to pass. *Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette*, Nov. 12, 1909, p. 1, c. 6.

— Resolutions adopted by Ft. Wayne convention. *Ind. News*, Nov. 11, 1909, p. 1, c. 8.

— Closing session of convention. *Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette*, Nov. 12, 1909, p. 1, c. 7.

— W. T. Harris's report on proposed canal. *Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette*, Nov. 12, 1909, p. 10, c. 3.

Mills, Anson. Presents fountain to native town, Thorntown. Sketch of his career. *Muncie Star*, Sept. 19, 1909, sec. 2, p. 3.

Mishawaka. History of public school system. *South Bend Tribune*, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. I, p. 14, c. 4.

Muncie. Personal recollections of fifty-one years in Muncie by John C. Eiler. *Muncie Star*, Sept. 17, 1909, p. 4, c. 3.

— Fight made by first members of W. C. T. U. against liquor in Muncie, in 1874. *Muncie Star*, Sept. 30, 1909, p. 5, c. 1.

Negroes. Story of settlement made in Indiana by freed slaves of John Randolph. *Muncie Star*, Nov. 14, 1909, p. 7, c. 1.

Northern Indiana Historical Society. History and work of organization. *South Bend Tribune*, Oct. 8, 1909, p. 11, c. 1.

Ohio river. Description of first steamboat on the Ohio and its first trip. *Evansville Courier*, Sept. 25, 1909, p. 1, c. 1.

Pering, Cornelius. Recently discovered letter written by him, describing Indiana life in 1833 forms valuable addition to

State's historical literature. Ind. Star, Oct. 10, 1909, mag. sec., pp. 6 and 7.

Railroads. Reunion of veterans of Nickel-plate road held in Fort Wayne. History of the road. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Sept. 4, 1909, p. 1, c. 1.

Revolutionary soldiers. Homestead of Joseph Woods, Revolutionary soldier who settled in Gibson county. Ind. Star, Sept. 19, 1909, p. 33, c. 2.

— Description of grave of John Armstrong, Clark county Revolutionary soldier. Ind. Star, Sept. 26, 1909, mag. sec. p. 5, c. 1.

Shackelford, James. Death of captor of "Raider" Morgan. Sketch of his military career. Evansville Courier, Sept. 8, 1909, p. 5, c. 2.

Simison, Robert. Reminiscences of early days in Adams county. Muncie Star, Nov. 26, 1909, p. 10, c. 1.

Slavery. Story of slave-owner who tried to recover fugitive slaves in South Bend. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. 1, p. 15, c. 1.

South Bend. Recollections of South Bend of fifty years ago. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 5, 1909, p. 4, c. 1.

— Landmarks of South Bend, forty years ago. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. 2, p. 8.

— Andrew Anderson's recollections of South Bend fifty years ago. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. 2, p. 9.

— Old time photograph of prominent citizens. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. 2, p. 9.

— Recollections of South Bend in 1832 by Daniel Greene. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. 1, p. 16, c. 1.

— First brick house built in city. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 8, 1909, p. 4, c. 4.

— Story of its founding and early history. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 9, 1909, p. 13, c. 1.

— South Bend in the Civil War. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 9, 1909, p. 8, c. 3.

Taverns. Some old Indiana taverns. Ind. News, Nov. 20, 1909, p. 15.

Temperance. Fight made by first members of W. C. T. U. against liquor in Muncie in 1874. *Muncie Star*, Sept. 30, 1909, p. 5, c. 1.

Vorhees, Daniel Wolsey. Character and career of. *Evansville Courier*, Nov. 7, 1909, p. 6, c. 3.

Waterways. Gov. Marshall investigates financial difficulties incurred by State in former years, for the improvement of waterways. *Ind. News*, Sept. 20, 1909, p. 9, c. 1.

— Riesenbergs challenges Gov. Marshall's views. *Ind. News*, Sept. 25, 1909, p. 11, c. 3.

— Blatchley does not approve of improvements of waterways. *Ind. News*, Sept. 25, 1909, p. 11, c. 5.

See also Michigan and Erie canal.

Wayne county. History of public schools in Wayne county recounted at centennial celebration of their founding. *Richmond Palladium*, Sept. 19, 1909, pt. 1, p. 1, c. 7.

Whitewater valley. First settled by Quakers. *Richmond Palladium*, Oct. 4, 1909, p. 3, c. 3.

Woods, Joseph. Homestead of Revolutionary soldier who settled in Gibson county. *Ind. Star*, Sept. 19, 1909, p. 33, c. 2.

# INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis  
Published by the Indiana Historical Society  
CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN, *Editor*

---

## EDITORIAL.

The American Historical Association cerebrates its twenty-fifth anniversary at the annual meeting at New York this month. The date is December 27-31, Monday to Friday. As is customary, the historians will be joined by the American Economic, American Political Science, American Statistical, American Social Science, and Mississippi Valley Historical Associations, the American Sociological Society, the American Association for Labor Legislation, the Bibliographical Society of America, and the American Society of Church History. This formidable array of learning will undoubtedly eclipse the Hudson-Fulton celebration of the early autumn. Several of the foremost institutions of New York City are uniting in the entertainment of the visitors, among them the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, which gives a luncheon Monday noon; Columbia University, which gives the freedom of the university buildings and several luncheons and receptions and a dinner; the New York Historical Society, and the Chamber of Commerce, at which will be held several of the meetings of the American Economic Association. The social features of the session close with a reception by Mr. and Mrs. William K. Vanderbilt at their residence on Fifth avenue and Fifty-second street. The headquarters of the American Historical and the American Economic Associations will be at the Waldorf-Astoria.

Programs of the meeting may be had by addressing Waldo G. Leland, secretary of the American Historical Association, Carnegie Institution, Washington, D. C. Among the sessions which will attract the widest interest are doubtless the opening night meeting at Carnegie Hall, at which there are to be addresses by President Taft, Governor Hughes, Mayor McClellan, Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler and others, the presidential addresses by Professor Albert Bushnell Hart, of the Historical Association, and Professor Davis R. Dewey, of the Economic Association, and the breakfast at the Waldorf-Astoria, with reception to foreign guests and brief addresses, Wednesday noon. Among the well-

known guests from abroad are expected Mr. Prothero, of London, Professor Eduard Meyer, of Berlin, and Ambassador Bryce, of England. The program as a whole is unusually attractive and strong.

Those going from the central and southern portion of Indiana will probably find the most convenient train is that leaving Indianapolis over the Pennsylvania railroad Sunday morning at 8:10. It is to be hoped that a large number will attend from this State, especially in view of the fact that the next succeeding meeting of the Association is to be in Indianapolis.

---

### NOTES.

The Henry County Historical Society held its semi-annual meeting on Thursday, October 28, at the building of the society in Newcastle. The program embraced among other things addresses by the president, Adolph Rogers, and by Frank J. Hall, Lieutenant-Governor of Indiana. The officers are Adolph Rogers, president; John Thornburg, secretary; Loring A. Williams, financial secretary; Dr. Thomas M. Gronendyke, treasurer; E. H. Bundy, Henry Charles, B. F. Koons, trustees.

We have received Publication Number Six of the Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County, a pamphlet of twenty-nine pages, selling for 25 cents. It contains papers and addresses of the meeting of the Association at Crown Point, August 24-25, 1909, and a very interesting account of a trip made to Chicago from Eagle Creek, Lake county, in 1838 by Judge David Turner and two companions. The officers of the Association are as follows: President, Sam B. Woods; vice-president, John Hack; recording secretary, Mrs. H. Groman; curator, Mrs. Pattee; treasurer, Miss Edith Dinwiddie; historical secretary, T. H. Ball.

The Ohio Valley Historical Association held its third annual meeting at Frankfort, Kentucky, October 14-16, inclusive. The meeting is reported to have been successful in every respect. The program was an exceptionally good one, both in the character of the subjects discussed and in the selection of speakers.

## INDEX OF VOLUME V.

Contributed articles are indicated by *italics*, authors of articles by SMALL CAPS, and books and papers referred to, by quotation marks.

	Page
Adams county, churches in.....	63
Alexandria-Anderson interurban.....	122
Alvord, Clarence W., "Father Gibault and the Submission of Post Vincennes".....	84
American Historical Association.....	45, 191, 192
Anrum, Major, commandant at Detroit.....	143, 151
Anderson, Judge John.....	53
Anti-slavery movement.....	63
Archives Department of Indiana State Library.....	43
American Home Missionary Society.....	57
— Work in Indiana.....	62
Baldridge, Rev. Samuel.....	29
BALL, T. H., <i>Lake County Centenarians</i> .....	75
Barcelow, J. B.....	159
Barnett, Mark, trustee of Vincennes.....	1 ff.
Baptist churches.....	30, 34, 35, 53, 57, 58, 60
Bath, Presbyterian church at.....	34
Bennett, Obadiah .....	37
Bibliography of Indiana histories.....	183, 184
Bigelow, John, letter to Senator Doolittle.....	180
Bleakley, Josiah, at Cahokia.....	158
Bright faction of the Democratic party.....	90
Brookville.....	28 ff., 164
Brown, Rev. G. G.....	33, 34
BROWNING, ELIZA G., <i>Indiana Society Daughters of the American Revolution</i> .....	181, 182
Bryan, W. L.....	102
Butler Bill, The.....	169
Butler, Charles, agent of creditors.....	169
Butler, William .....	31 <sup>1</sup> 41
Campaign of 1884.....	174-180
Campaign of 1866 in Indiana.....	91 ff.
Carleton, viceroy of Canada.....	152
Centenarians .....	75
Central Canal.....	164 ff.
Central Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	99, 112, 113
Challon, sale of a negro slave.....	138
Chapeau.....	148, 149, 155, 156
Chapoton.....	143, 148, 153
Charities and Corrections in Indiana, chart.....	opp. 85

	Page
— Map.....	opp. 100
Charleston, Baptist Church at.....	58
— Presbyterian Church at.....	59
Christian Science.....	70, 71
Churches in Indiana.....	57-71
Circuit, judicial.....	86
Circuit riders, Methodist.....	60
Civil War, effect on churches.....	64, 67, 68
Clarksville .....	140
Cleland, Rev. Thomas.....	58
Cleveland, Grover.....	175, 180
Cochrumb, "Pioneer History of Indiana," quoted.....	162
Cola .....	147, 150
Colleges.....	67
CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN, <i>Letters from Eighteenth Century Indiana</i>	
<i>Merchants</i> .....	137-159
<i>Religious Developments in Indiana</i> .....	57-71
Review of "Father Gibault and Submission of Post Vincennes".....	84
Review of "Historic Indiana".....	47, 48
Congregational churches.....	57, 61-64
Connecticut Missionary Association, work in Indiana.....	62
Constant.....	146, 147, 153, 154
County Historical Societies.....	80, 81, 82
Appropriations for.....	72-74
Cournoyer.....	153, 154, 158
Cross Cut Canal.....	165, 168
Cumback, Lieutenant-Governor.....	92, 93
Cummins, John.....	38
Cutler, Mrs. Valona, centenarian.....	75
Dagenet, Ambroise, Vincennes trader.....	139
Darrow, Rev. Nathan B.....	62
<i>Daughters of the American Revolution</i> , ELIZA G. BROWNING.....	181, 182
Davis, Judge David, successor of.....	172
Democratic party.....	90 ff.
Denominational competition in churches.....	64 ff.
Detroit, letter from, in 1785.....	78, 79
<i>Development of Interurbans in Indiana</i> , FRED B. HIATT.....	122-130
Dickey, Rev. J.....	36
Dickey, Rev. John M.....	59, 60
Disciples, churches of .....	57, 66, 67, 69
Doolittle, Hon. James R., correspondence with Thomas A. Hendricks.	171-180
Dransfield, Arthur.....	76
Dubois, Louis.....	144, 148
DUDEN, MARGARET, <i>Internal Improvements in Indiana, 1818-1846</i> ..	160-170
DUNCAN, H. C., <i>James Hughes</i> .....	85-98

## INDEX OF VOLUME V

195

	Page
Dunn, George Grundy.....	89, 97
Durbin, Gov., message of.....	114
<i>Early History of Presbyterianism in the Whitewater Valley</i> , L. D. POTTER .....	28-42
Eastern Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	99, 112, 113
Edson, "Early Indiana Presbyterianism".....	28
Electric interurbans in Indiana.....	122-130
ESAREY, LOGAN, Proceedings of trustees of Vincennes.....	1
Fayette county, churches in.....	58
Fort Gage.....	139, 140
Fort St. Joseph's .....	117 ff.
Fort Wayne, reminiscences of .....	182
Franklin county, churches in.....	58
Friends.....	50, 51, 53, 61
Fulton county, biographical sketches.....	181
Gamelin, Paul, at Vincennes.....	144, 145, 146, 153, 155, 156, 157
"Gibault, Father Pierre and the Submission of Post Vincennes," by G. W. Alvord, reviewed.....	84
Gibson county, churches in.....	58
Gilchrest, Rev. John.....	41
Godfroy, Jacques, receipt by.....	144
Graeter, Christian, trustee of Vincennes.....	1 ff.
Graeter, Fredk., judge of election at Vincennes .....	1 ff.
Gray, David, merchant at Miamis.....	78, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149, 150, 151
Grosbeck .....	143, 151
Hancock, Winfield S., letter to Senator Doolittle.....	173
Harmonie, Rappite community at.....	61, 76, 77
Harris, Addison C.....	82
Harrison, Benj. I., trustee of Vincennes.....	1 ff.
Harrison, Gov. William Henry.....	58
Havens, Father.....	66
Hay, J. D., trustee of Vincennes.....	1 ff.
Henderson, John.....	39
Hendricks, Col. John A.....	89
Hendricks, Governor.....	161
Hendricks, Thomas A., correspondence with J. F. Doolittle.....	171-180
Henry, Charles L., originator of interurbans.....	122 ff.
Henry county.....	49 ff.
Henry county, churches in.....	58
Henry County Historical Society.....	80, 81, 82, 192
HIATT, FRED B., <i>Development of Interurbans in Indiana</i> .....	122-130
Historical articles in daily newspapers.....	131-133, 185-190
Historical Association, Ohio Valley.....	192
Historical Pageants.....	83
Historical Society, Mississippi Valley.....	81

	Page
— Northern Indiana .....	115-121
Historical Societies, Appropriations for .....	72-74
— County .....	46
— National .....	45
— State .....	44, 45
"Historic Indiana," Julia Henderson Levering, reviewed .....	47, 48
Histories, Indiana .....	183, 184
History Section of the Indiana State Teachers' Association .....	82
Holliday, John H. ....	82
HOWARD, JUDGE TIMOTHY E., <i>The Northern Indiana Historical Society</i> .....	115-121
Hughes, James, H. C. DUNCAN .....	85-98
Immigration into Indiana .....	31, 32, 36, 49-56
Indeterminate sentence .....	106 ff.
<i>Index of Historical Articles in Indiana Newspapers</i> , FLORENCE VENN .....	185-190
Indiana Boys' School .....	99, 102, 103
— Girls' School .....	99, 103, 104
— Historical Society .....	44, 45
<i>Indiana Histories</i> , HARLOW LINDLEY .....	183, 184
— History of .....	47, 48
— Reformatory .....	99, 104, 105
— School for Feeble-Minded Youth .....	99, 111, 112
— School for the Blind .....	99, 110, 111
— Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home .....	99, 111
— State Board of Charities .....	113, 114
— State Institutions, Survey of .....	99-114
— — Chart .....	opp. 85
— — Map .....	opp. 100
— State Normal School .....	99, 102
— State Prison .....	99, 105, 106
— State School for the Deaf .....	99, 110
— State Soldiers' Home .....	99
— State Teachers' Association, History Section of .....	82
— Tuberculosis Hospital .....	99, 113
— University .....	99, 100, 101
— Village for Epileptics .....	99, 113
— Woman's Prison .....	99, 105
Indianapolis and Terre Haute Railroad .....	89
"Indianapolis Assessment List" .....	182
Indians .....	140, 143, 147, 148, 149, 151, 152, 158, 159
Insane, hospitals for .....	112, 113
<i>Internal Improvements in Indiana, 1818-1846</i> , MARGARET DUDEK .....	160-170
Interurban railroads, development of in Indiana .....	122, 130
Ironside, George, at Miamis .....	145, 146, 149, 150

## INDEX OF VOLUME V

197

	Page
Irwin, Joseph I.....	123
Jay county, churches in.....	63
Jennings, Governor.....	160
Kankakee river.....	115
Kansas-Nebraska question in Indiana politics.....	90
Knox county, churches in.....	58
Kuykendall, Jacob, trustee of Vincennes.....	1 ff.
Lagow, Wilson, trustee of Vincennes.....	1 ff.
<i>Lake County Centenarians, T. H. BALL</i> .....	75
Lake County, Old Settler and Historical Association.....	192
Lamoureux.....	144
La Salle.....	115
Laselle, Hyacinthe.....	27, 141, 142
Lasselle Collection.....	137
Laurel .....	34
Lebanon, Shaker community at.....	39
Leith, George, Detroit.....	144, 150
Lemanowsky, Col. John J.....	53
<i>Letters from Eighteenth Century Indiana Merchants, CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN</i> .....	137-159
Levering, Julia Henderson, "Historic Indiana," reviewed.....	47, 48
Levering, Mrs. Mortimer.....	182
Lick Creek monthly meeting (Friends).....	61
LINDLEY, HARLOW, <i>List of Indiana Histories</i> .....	183, 184
Lorimier .....	152
Loughlin, William B.....	37
Macomb, A., Detroit trader.....	139, 149
MacPherson, John, at Detroit.....	143
MacPherson, merchant at Detroit.....	79
Madison Railroad.....	165
Mammoth Bill for internal improvements.....	163
Market house, Vincennes.....	3, 5, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 23
Marquette.....	115
Maumee river, improvement of.....	161
Mayon, merchant at Vincennes .....	139, 140
McIntosh .....	147, 149
McKay, trader at Miamis and Vincennes.....	140, 141, 148, 155, 156
McNamee, Elias, trustee of Vincennes.....	1 ff.
Meldrum, George.....	143, 147
Methodist circuit riders.....	60
Methodist Episcopal churches.....	35, 57, 58, 60, 69
Mexican War .....	85, 86
Miamitown (Miamis).....	137, 140, 141
Michigan City, Congregational church at.....	63
Michigan City Prison.....	105, 106

	Page
Michigan Road.....	162
Miller, Marguerite, on Fulton county biographies.....	181
Ministers, early, in Indiana.....	59 ff.
Mississippi Valley Historical Association.....	81
Monfort, Rev. David.....	36
Monroe County Historical Society.....	46
Morton, Oliver P.....	178
Mount, Governor, message of.....	114
<i>MOWRY, DUANE, Political Letters of Post-Bellum Days</i> .....	171-180
Mt. Carmel.....	30 ff.
Mueller, Dr., Rappite.....	76
Museum and library of Northern Indiana Historical Society.....	118-121
Negroes.....	53, 138
— In the Posey Estate.....	27
— In Vincennes.....	11, 12
New Albany and Vincennes Railroad.....	167
New Harmony, Owen community .....	64
— Rappites at.....	61
New Orleans, trade with.....	137, 148, 149, 150
Newspapers .....	185-190
Newspapers, index of historical articles in.....	131-133, 185-190
Noble, Governor.....	163, 166
<i>North Carolina and Indiana</i> , ADOLPH ROGERS.....	49-56
<i>Northern Indiana Historical Society</i> , JUDGE TIMOTHY E. HOWARD.....	115-121
Northern Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	99, 113
Owen community at New Harmony.....	64
Ogden, Neri.....	37
Ogden, Rev. I. A.....	36
Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society.....	45, 46
Ohio Valley Historical Association.....	192
Ohio Valley Historical Society.....	135
Oneille, Joseph, judge of election at Vincennes.....	1 ff.
Orange county, Friends in .....	61
Ouiatenon.....	137
Pageants, Historical.....	83
Parker, Daniel .....	60
Parole system in prisons and reformatories.....	106 ff.
Passavant, D. L.....	76
Patterson, Rev. William J.....	40, 41
Pennsylvaniaburg .....	41
Penrose, Mary, "Reminiscences of Old Fort Wayne".....	182
Phillibert, notary at Vincennes.....	139
<i>Political Letters of Post-Bellum Days</i> , DUANE MOWRY.....	171-180
Posey, Thomas, estate of.....	27

## INDEX OF VOLUME V

199

Page

POTTER, REV. L. D., <i>Early History of Presbyterianism in the White-water Valley</i> .....	28-42
Preachers, early Indiana.....	59 ff.
Presbyterian churches.....	62, 63, 69
Presbyterianism in the Whitewater valley .....	28-42
Protestant churches.....	57 ff.
Purdue University.....	99, 101, 102
Quakers.....	50, 51, 53, 61
Railroads.....	160-170
Randolph county.....	49 ff.
Rappite community at Harmonie.....	61, 76, 77
Rappite song book.....	76, 77
<i>Religious Developments in Indiana</i> , CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN.....	57-71
Republican party, Senator Doolittle's arraignment of.....	175-179
Reser, Alva O., ed., "Tippecanoe Battlefield Monument".....	83, 84
Richardville, Drouet, note to.....	138
Rivard.....	143, 151
Rocheblave, commandant at Fort Gage.....	139, 140
Rochedebout.....	147, 152
ROGERS, ADOLPH, <i>North Carolina and Indiana</i> .....	49-56
Ruble, Henry, trustee of Vincennes.....	1 ff.
Rush county, churches in.....	58
Scott, Rev. Samuel T.....	59
Sering, Samuel.....	39
Shaker community at Lebanon.....	39
Sharp, George, at Miamis.....	145, 146, 147, 149, 150, 151, 152, 155, 156
Silver Creek Baptist Church.....	58
Silver Creek Circuit, Methodist.....	58
Six Companies, traders.....	143
Slaves .....	53, 183
— In the Posey estate .....	27
— Vincennes ordinance on.....	11, 12
South Bend.....	115 ff.
Southeastern Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	99, 113
Southern Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	99, 113
St. Joseph county .....	115
St. Joseph, Fort.....	117
St. Martin, Adhemar, trader at Miamis.....	140, 141, 150, 153, 157
State Institutions, Survey of.....	99-114
— Chart .....	opp. 85
— Map.....	opp. 100
Steward .....	147, 149, 151
Stoops, Harry M., of Brookville.....	28
Sunday-schools.....	32
Surprise, Peter, centenarian .....	75

	Page
<i>Survey of State Institutions</i> , AGNES TILSON .....	99-114
Symmington & Douglas, traders.....	145
Synod of Indiana, Presbyterian.....	59
Taxes, Vincennes town ordinances on levying and collecting.....	6-9
Templeton, Robert.....	38
Tennessee, immigration from.....	52
Terminal building for interurbans, Indianapolis .....	127, 128
Terre Haute, Congregational church at.....	63
Theology.....	64-67, 69-71
Thorn, Samuel, trustee of Vincennes .....	1 ff.
Tilden, Governor.....	174, 180
TILSON, AGNES, <i>Survey of State Institutions</i> .....	99, 114
"Tippecanoe Battlefield Monument" (Alva O. Reser, ed.), reviewed.....	83, 84
Trade Conditions, 1765-1799.....	137-159
Traders, early.....	78, 79
Traders, letters from.....	137-159
Turnpike, New Albany-Vincennes.....	165
Universities .....	99-102
VENN, FLORENCE, <i>Index of Historical Articles in Indiana Newspapers</i> .....	131-133, 185-190
Vigo, Francis.....	147, 155, 156
Vigoeiv, note of.....	138
Vincennes, charter of .....	1
<i>Vincennes' First City Government</i> , original document.....	1-26
Vincennes, ordinances of.....	6-16
Vincennes, Presbyterian church at .....	58
Vincennes University.....	99, 100
Vincent, John.....	38
Virginia, immigration from .....	52
Vorhees, Daniel W.....	96
Wabash District Association (Baptist).....	58
Wabash-Erie canal.....	162-170
Wabash river, improvement of.....	160-170
Washington county, Friends in.....	61
Washington, Presbyterian church at .....	59
Waters, Richard J.....	159
Watson, David .....	38
Wayne county.....	49 ff.
Wayne County Historical Society .....	46
White river, improvement of.....	161, 164 ff.
Whitewater Association, Baptist.....	58
Whitewater valley .....	28-42
Whitewater canal.....	164, 166 ff.
Wilson, Rev. Joshua L.....	30, 32
Wright, Joseph A.....	90











